

A true and particular relation of the dreadful earthquake which happen'd at Lima, the capital of Peru, and the neighbouring port of Callao, on the 28th October, 1746 ... / translated from the original Spanish [of P. Lozano], by a gentleman who resided many years in those countries [i.e. H. Johnson]. To which is added, a description of Callao and Lima before their destruction; and of the kingdom of Peru in general ... The whole illustrated with a map of the country about Lima, plans of the road and town of Callao, another of Lima; and several cuts of the natives, drawn on the spot by the translator.

Contributors

Lozano, Pedro, 1697-1752.
Johnson, H.

Publication/Creation

London : T. Osborne, 1748.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/q99k3qev>

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

**wellcome
collection**

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>



6635

Supp. 59807/B

23/21

LOZANO, F.



Famiglia Morosini del Pestrino

Opera N° 278

Libreria N° 8

Scaffale N° 7

Amer Coll

2ed

variant

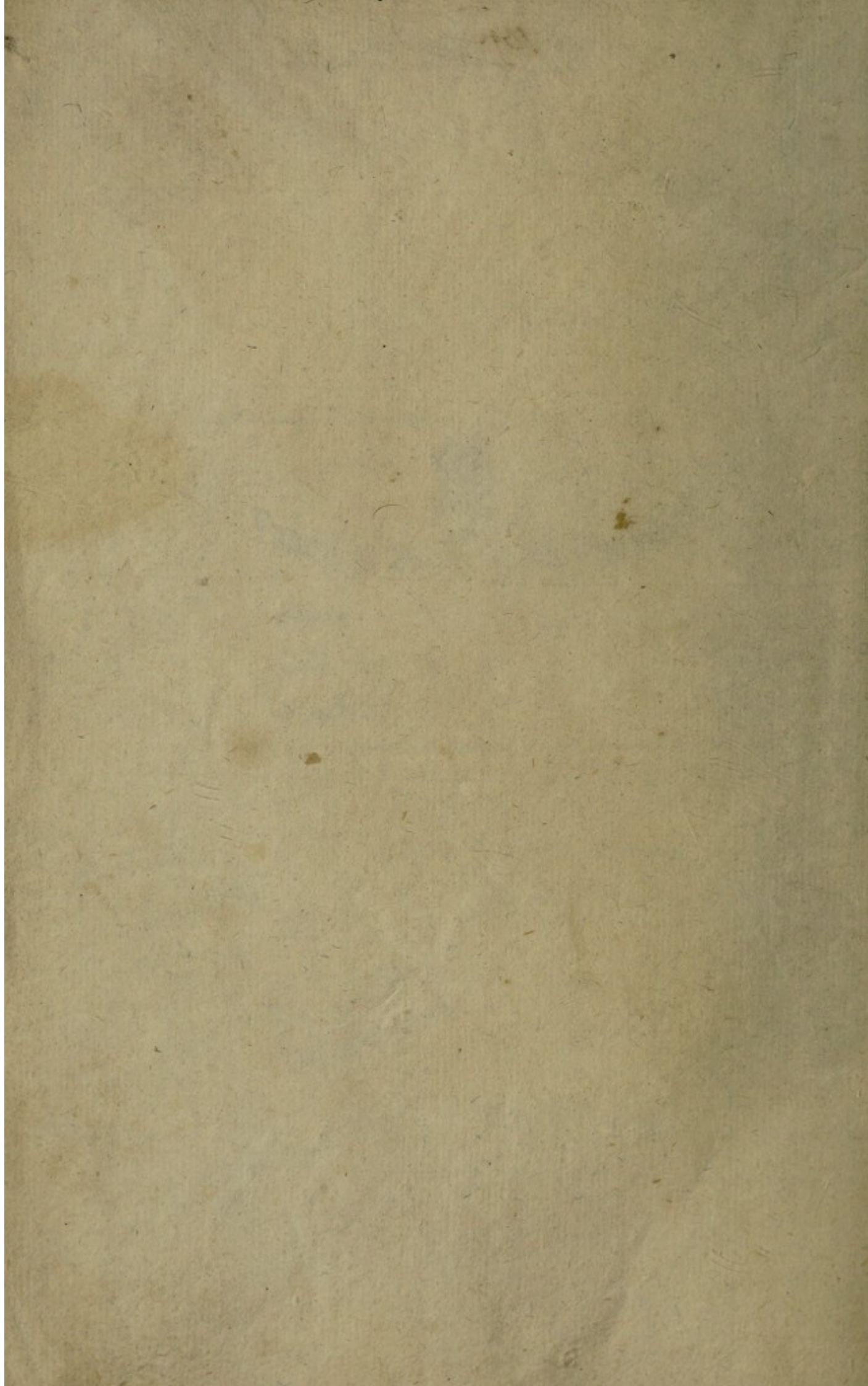
7.p. re-set

pp 273-80 & 281-88
transposed

7.p. and pp 34-35 are canceled
as in other 2nd ed

Not by Lozano
See Medina (Lima)
ii, 430-32

139.



470.67

A
TRUE and PARTICULAR
RELATION
Of the DREADFUL
EARTHQUAKE

Which happen'd
At LIMA, the Capital of PERU, and the
neighbouring Port of CALLAO,
On the 28th of *October*, 1746.

With an ACCOUNT likewise of every Thing material
that passed there afterwards to the End of *Novem-
ber* following.

Published at LIMA by Command of the VICEROY,
And translated from the Original *Spanish*,
By a Gentleman who resided many Years in those Countries.

To which is added,
A DESCRIPTION of CALLAO and LIMA before their De-
struction; and of the Kingdom of PERU in general, with
its Inhabitants; setting forth their Manners, Customs, Re-
ligion, Government, Commerce, &c. Interspersed with
Passages of Natural History and physiological Disquisitions;
particularly an Enquiry into the CAUSE of EARTH-
QUAKES.

The whole illustrated with
A Map of the Country about LIMA, Plans of the Road and
Town of CALLAO, another of LIMA; and several Cuts
of the Natives, drawn on the Spot by the Translator.

The SECOND EDITION.
L O N D O N:
Printed for T. OSBORNE in *Gray's Inn*.
M D C C X L V I I I.

TRUE and PARTICULAR
RELATION
OF THE DISTRESS
Brought upon
The City of LIMA, and the
neighbouring Port of CALLAO,
By the Earthquake
Which happened

At Lima, the Capital of Peru, and the
neighbouring Port of CALLAO,
On the 28th of OCTOBER, 1746.
The following
Particulars are related to the
Distress which was
brought upon the City of LIMA,
and the neighbouring Port of CALLAO,
By the Earthquake
Which happened

On the 28th of OCTOBER, 1746.
The following
Particulars are related to the
Distress which was
brought upon the City of LIMA,
and the neighbouring Port of CALLAO,
By the Earthquake
Which happened

A Map of the Country from LIMA, Town of the Head and
Town of CALLAO, another of LIMA, and several
of the Islands, drawn on the Spot by the Astronomer

THE SECOND EDITION.

L O N D O N,

Printed for T. Osborne in Great Street

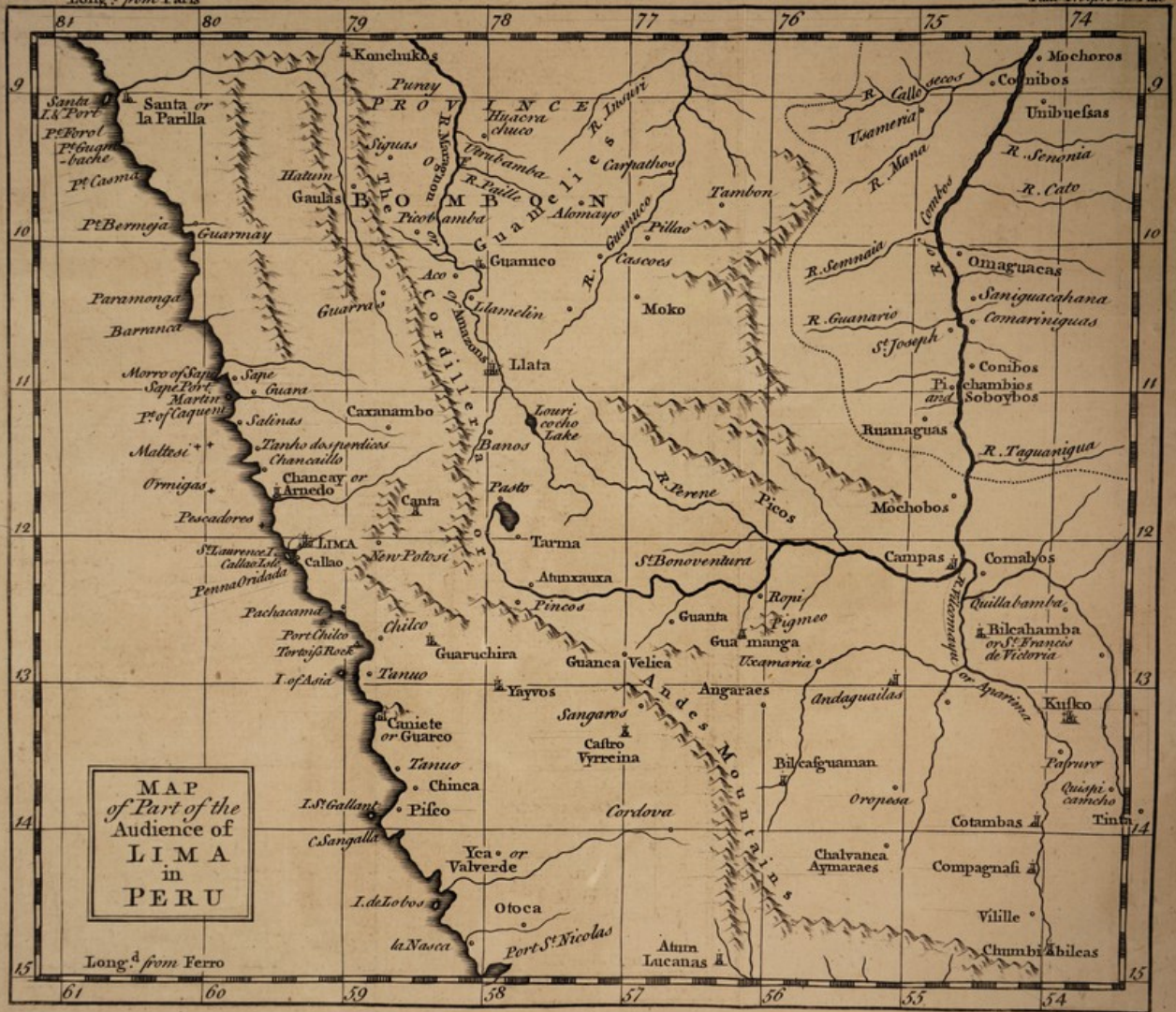
MDCCLXXIII.





Long^d from Paris

Plate 1. before the Title



MAP
of Part of the
Audiencia of
LIMA
in
PERU

Long^d from Ferro

THE
TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

THE Spanish Original, from whence the following Sheets are translated, was transmitted to a Gentleman of great Consideration in this City, as well as to the Translator, by a Person in high Post in the West-Indies, about the End of December last. The same is an authentic Account published at Lima by Authority of the Viceroy, of a Catastrophe, which happened the 28th of October, 1746, N. S. one of the most dreadful, perhaps, that ever besel this Earth since the general Deluge. It contains a Relation not only of the Mischief done at that Place, and its Port, by the first Shock of this horrible Earthquake : but also of the dismal Scene which presented itself to View for several Weeks after ; that is, to the End of November following.

It appears from the most ancient Records, as well as the Testimony of later Years, that these Countries have been always subject to such Calamities. The Truth of which Observation has been experienced by the Translator of these Sheets himself, who resided many Years in a Post of some Importance on that Continent; during which Time a like Accident befel the Kingdom of Chili, where the City of St. Jago the Capital thereof was almost totally destroy'd: but none of the Earthquakes either of ancient or modern Date have equalled in any Degree this last at Lima and Callao; either in the Suddenness of the Attack, and Ruin of the Buildings, or in the Number of Lives, and Value of the Treasure lost.

Many are the Reasons assigned by Natural Philosophers for these Phænomenas; let such therefore who are best skill'd in this Branch of human Literature account for them; but it is most certain that the two main Principles of these dreadful Mischiefs are Heat and Moisture; and why they should happen more frequently in the Kingdoms of

Peru

The AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

v

Peru and Chili than in any other Parts of the known World, cannot be explained better, perhaps, than has been done by Monsieur Frezier *, late Engineer to Lewis the XIVth of France, at whose Command and Expence he visited and examined all these Countries.

This Hypothesis of Mr. Frezier may serve to account from Nature for these dreadful Events. However, supposing such to be the Case, it does not at all hinder but, that the Almighty Power may employ these natural Accidents as the Instruments of Punishment to a wicked People. And that there were many of very profligate Lives among the unhappy Inhabitants of that great City of Lima and its Neighbour-Town Callao, may be easily collected, as well from their own luxurious Manner of Life, as from the more notorious Examples of the Clergy; who, in these extensive Empires of the New-World, profess no better Morals than many of their Brethren in the Old. What those of Lima were may in Part be seen by the Account

* See Frezier's Voyage to the South-sea in the Years 1712, 1713 and 1714, English Edition 4to, p. 212.

of the same Author, who, as he was a Romanist himself, may be supposed in this Point not to exaggerate.*

How far these Disorders might extend may be judged by the vast Number of Religious in that City; which, as the Translator has been well informed, what with Priests, Friars, Nuns, and their Lay-brethren and Sisters, do, in the whole, amount to upwards of 12,000 Persons. Such an Example therefore in the Priesthood, where they are so very numerous, and withal so very powerful, must greatly communicate itself among the Laity, their Followers; and, in Consequence it may be affirm'd, that there was not before the late great Calamity a more licentious Spot upon the Earth. The charming Serenity of the Climate and Fruitfulness of the Country, (as Frezier describes it) the Plenty of all Things, and the sedate Tranquillity which the Spaniards perpetually enjoy'd, these, together with the extreme Beauty of the Women, did not a little contribute

* His Words are recited hereafter in the Account of Lima.

to an amorous Disposition, which was the prevailing Passion of the Inhabitants.

As it never Rains at Lima, the Houses were only covered with a single Mat laid flat; and the Thickness of a Finger of Ashes on it to suck-up the Moisture of the Dews. To this and to the Precaution they us'd of very rarely building any above one Story from the Ground, was certainly owing the small Number of Lives lost there in the late Earthquake, which the Spanish Devotion attributes to the miraculous Protection of the blessed Virgin, who indeed was the Goddess worshiped there; and to so great a Degree, that it may with Truth be affirm'd, that their excessive Zeal for her Service made them absolutely forget the Regard due to her Son.

The vast Riches of the Spaniards here may be judged-of by the Number of their Equipages, the Costliness of their Dress, and the magnificent Furniture of their Churches and Houses. In these last, every the most common Utensil was of Silver; even the Frames of their Glasses, of their Tables,

their Chairs and Pictures, many of them were of this precious Metal.

On particular Festivals it has been known that their Horses and Mules were shod with it. But the Riches of the Convents and Churches were beyond every Thing; where the very Friars, by Means of their begging Wallets, (for those of St. Francis have no other Subsistence) get sufficient, not only to maintain their Fraternity, but also to support the Expences of meer Ostentation; which, on some Occasions, have amounted in the Convent of St. Francis only to 50,000 Crowns.

The great Source of Wealth, with which this Part of the Earth abounds, does not only consist in the Mines, which the Indians from the Time they were first conquered, have purposely concealed from the Spaniards, and are well known to many of them by Tradition; (and 'tis the common received Opinion that these are still richer than any yet discovered) but also in their Guaca's, (the Indian Word for Sepulchre) where 'tis certain they always buried great Quantities of Gold and Silver with their Dead. These usually were Caves,

or

or Hollows dug-out in the Mountains. Many of them by Accident, and some few by Information, have from Time to Time been discovered. But this last happens very rarely: for the Indians keep Secrets of that Kind with the most inviolable Fidelity: not only on Account of the Wealth there deposited, but also of the dead Bodies of their Ancestors, which they esteem with uncommon Reverence; insomuch that any of their own People making such Discovery would be looked-upon as ignominious, and might run the Risque of losing their Lives to-boot. However, Discoveries sometimes have been made by Means of Intrigues between the Men and Women of both Nations; particularly one which happened during the Time of the Translator's Residence in those Countries: on which Occasion an Indian-Woman in a Fit of high Affection reveal'd the Secret of a Guaca known to her, to a Spanish Gentleman her Gallant; and conducting him by-Night to the Place, put him in Possession of all that was contained there. The Particulars of this Wealth were never known, farther than that the
Gentleman

Gentleman soon after passed with it to Old Spain; and to the Translator's Knowledge (who knew the Person) carried with him a hundred thousand Pieces of Eight register'd, and perhaps as much more unregister'd: likewise the Body of a very short Indian-Man found perfectly intire in that Guaca, and which he publickly shew'd to his Acquaintance. By an Amour also, 'tis said the rich Mines of Potosi (now almost exhausted) came to be known. In these Sepulchres too, there are always found Plenty of earthen Jarrs of various Makes, some like Birds and Beasts, or with Faces of Men. These were anciently used to drink Water out of, and not unlike our red modern China-ware; tho' some resembled Jett: many of these are in the Translator's Possession.

The Countries of Peru and Chili are so extremely productive of Gold and Silver, that Lumps of the former (call'd by the Spaniards Pepita's) have been frequently found, some on, and others very near, the Surface of the Earth, of an amazing Size; one of which, of fourteen Pounds Weight, the Translator himself has seen: and there was another found in his
Time

*Time of above thirty Pound-weight *, which last was sent as a Present from the then Viceroy, with a Gold-chain thro' a Hole in it, to the present Queen Dowager of Spain: and these Lumps, both of them, were of the purest Gold unmix'd with any Dregs, as usually these Pepita's are. As a Proof of the quick Vegetation of Silver, it has been known that on opening an ancient Mine, which had formerly fallen-in upon certain poor Wretches who were digging in it, the Bones of these were found some of them perforated with that Metal.*

Whether the present dismal State of Things at Callao and Lima may be a Means of Encouragement for any foreign Nation to attempt a Conquest of those rich Kingdoms, Time will show. It was always judged, even in their most prosperous Condition, that this was practicable: For the Troops of those Coun-

* Perhaps this was the same Pepita, or Lump of Gold which *Feuillée* saw at Lima in the Cabinet of *Don Antonio Portocarrero*, weighing 33 Pounds and some Ounces. A *Pepita* is a Piece of unrefined Gold or Silver just as it comes out of the Mine. See *Feuillée Journ. des Obs. &c.* Vol. I. p. 468.

tries were never other than an undisciplin'd Militia, without Order, and immers'd in Luxury and Effeminacy. To these Considerations, let us add the Number of Indians yet remaining, born and bred in an utter Abhorrence of their Spanish Lords, and gasping after Liberty and Relief; in Possession too of immense Riches, handed down to them by Tradition from their Forefathers; and altho' concealed from Spanish Eyes ever since the Times of their first Conquest, might possibly be opened to their generous Deliverers (for a Deliverance they with Anxiety expect, and still retain certain Prophecies thereof in their old Songs and Sayings) all this together seems to promise Success to a potent Invader; and it is not impossible but these Countries, if the War continues, may happen to change their Masters. If such an Acquisition be reserved for Britain, or these Hints should at all contribute to such an Enterprize, our Wishes will be then compleat. Thus far the Translator.

This Gentleman had inserted in his Preface some Account of the Causes of Earthquakes,

quakes, with a larger Description of Lima and Callao, from Frezier's Voyage, as a proper Introduction to the History of their Subversion: But the Matters he had extracted from that Author having been deemed too scanty for the Occasion, the Bookseller, by the Advice of his Friends, hath gotten the Deficiency supplied by another Hand, by giving an exact Account of those Places, as they were before that fatal Event. This was judged requisite, not only for better understanding the Particulars contained in the Narrative of the Earthquake, and estimating the Damage done thereby: but also for preserving the Memory of what they once were; and gratifying the Curiosity of such as may be desirous to compare their former State with their future Condition, when they come to be rebuilt.

These Explanations, which might have been unnecessary, supposing the Relation was never to have passed beyond the Bounds of the Country where the Event, which is the Subject of it, happened, are yet absolutely essential to it now, that it comes to be published in Europe, where those distant Parts are very little known.

known. And for the same Reason it seemed equally necessary to give the Reader some Information concerning the Country itself, of which the Places in Question were the Capital, and its chief Port. With regard to this Article, was nothing more required than to throw Light on the Narrative, some brief and general Account of Peru might have sufficed: But for as much as the Translator has suggested the Facility of conquering that rich Kingdom, and seems to recommend the Attempt to the English Nation, who are at this Juncture in War with Spain; to evince therefore the Practicableness of such an Undertaking, it hath been thought fit, besides a succinct Description of Peru, to subjoin also an Account of the Inhabitants, both Indian and Spanish; setting forth their Animosities, mutual Aversion and different Interests, as well as their Manners and Customs, Religion and Government, Commerce and other Particulars.

To illustrate the whole, and afford the Reader a more lively Idea of the Matters treated of, there is added an accurate Map of the
Country

Country adjacent to Lima, a Chart or Draught of the Road and Coast about Callao, a Plan of that Town, and another of Lima; with five Cuts of the Inhabitants. But as Things of this Nature are valuable only in Proportion to their Genuineness and Accuracy, it may be expected of us, that we should inform our Readers whence we had them, or upon what Authority they are grounded.

With regard first to the Map, it may be proper to observe that we had no tolerable one of Peru before the Del Isles began to publish their Set of Maps in 1700: But even these were very defective. P. Feuillée, a Minim Friar (Mathematician and Botanist to the late King of France, and corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, a Person of great Industry, Knowledge and Experience) first settled the Position of the Coasts of Chili and Peru, where he made several very curious Observations, both physiological and astronomical, in the Year 1709.

Two or three Years after M. Frezier, one of the King's Engineers, a Philosopher and
Man

Man of Learning was sent into the same Parts by that Monarch, to discover the Condition of those Countries, and take the Plans of the principal Places along the Coast.

This Commission he executed with great Care and Judgment, adding Draughts of whatever else he found remarkable. To this Purpose he carried with him M. Grave-lot, well known here of late for his Skill in designing, Brother to M. d'Anville, Geographer to the King of France, a Person no less eminent for his Knowledge in that Science; and who is at present engaged in publishing a new Set of Maps, at the Expence of the Duke of Orleans. An Example worthy the Imitation of the Great every where, by whose Encouragement alone Arts and Sciences can ever expect to be brought to Perfection.

Since the Time of M. Frezier the Spaniards themselves have begun to think of procuring a Map of Peru. On this Occasion we are informed by Feuillée, that Don John Ramond, mentioned hereafter in the Description of Lima, Master of the King's

*Chapel in that City, and Royal Professor of the Mathematics, had, by Order of the King of Spain, actually made the Map of divers Provinces in several Journeys, which he had performed: But that falling with the rest of his Papers into the Hands of his Domestics at his Death, which happened the 19th of July, 1709. N.S. They were all either wasted or burnt, as great Part of them certainly were, by a female Hand: who it seems thought in so doing she rendered the deceased a signal Service, saying, She committed to the Flames Secrets which no Person ought to read *. Thus in one Moment were sacrificed to Ignorance and Superstition, Treasures whose Loss may not be retrieved in Ages to come.*

In 1735 three Members of the Royal Academy of Sciences aforesaid were sent into South-America to make Observations for determining the Figure of the Earth. These Gentlemen intending to traverse the whole Course of the River Maragnon, (called by Europeans that of Amazones) from its Mouth

* *Feuillée Observat. Phys. Math. &c. Vol. I. p. 430. & seq.*

upwards, were brought at length, by following its Channel, into Peru. There is nothing yet published of their Observations, excepting what relate to that prodigious River; a Draught of which, with an Account of the Countries it passes-through, has been given by M. Condamine, one of the three who made the Voyage.

From these and other Helps, there has been lately published at Paris a Map of Peru, small, but much more distinct and accurate than any before extant. From hence we have taken the Map of the Country in the Neighbourhood of Lima, which is prefixed to this Relation; having added to it, in some Places, and corrected it in others, from the Voyages and Travels mentioned in the same. As for the Spanish Draughts of the Coasts, published in those Books, they seem to be very faulty and imperfect.

P. Feuillée, among other Plans of Places on the Coasts of Chili and Peru had taken those of Callao and Lima. This latter he performed at the Request of the Viceroy: but was obliged to return on board his Ship be-

fore he could perfect his Work, leaving unfinished the Suburb of Malembo to the North of the River *. Frezier, who followed him into those Parts, and took the Plans of the same Places, in the Preface to his Voyage, finds several Faults with Feuillée's, which Faults he has corrected: But altho', for this Reason, we have chosen to copy Frezier's Draughts; yet Feuillée must not be denied the Praise due to the Pains which he appears to have taken, in even the most incorrect of his Performances.

Lastly, the Figures of the Criolians, or American Spaniards and the Calash, were drawn on the Spot by the Gentleman, who translated the Account of the Earthquake. These will, 'tis presumed, be the more acceptable, as Frezier has not given a Draught of the Calash; and the human Figures being larger, as well as more in Number than his, represent the Objects not only more distinctly to view, but also in greater Variety of Lights.

* The same, p. 437 and 498.

The AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

As the Relations of different Earthquakes serve to illustrate one another, and that which happen'd at Port-Royal in Jamaica, in 1692, was in all its Circumstances little inferior to that at Lima and Callao; it has been thought not improper by Way of Appendix to subjoin an Account of it, written by the Minister of the Place to his Friend in London, where it was printed towards the End of the same Year. This Piece (which was communicated by the Gentleman before-mentioned) is the more valuable, as 'tis only to be met-with in private Hands; and, to make it more complete, we have added some farther Particulars from the Memoirs communicated on that Occasion to the Royal Society, by their Correspondents in Jamaica.



T H E

CONTENTS.

C H A P I.

A Description of Callao and Lima, as they were before the late Earthquake : With an Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains there, and the Cause of Earthquakes. Page 1.

SECT. I. *Of the Town and Port of Callao. 2.*

SECT. II. *A Description of Lima the capital City of Peru. 31.*

SECT. III. *An Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains at Lima or along the Coast of Peru. 86.*

SECT. IV. *Earthquakes frequent at Lima and throughout Peru; with the Cause of those natural Evils. 102.*

C H A P.

C H A P. II.

A true and particular RELATION of the dreadful Ruin in which Lima (otherwise called La Ciudad de los Reyes) Capital of the Kingdom of Peru, was involved, by the horrible EARTHQUAKE that happened there in the Night, the 28th of October, 1746: And of the total Destruction of the Garrison and Port of Callao from the violent Irruption of the Sea, occasioned by the Earthquake in that Harbour. Page 131.

SECT. I. *The total Ruin of Lima by the Earthquake.* ibid.

SECT. II. *Callao and its Inhabitants destroyed by the Irruption of the Sea.* 146.

SECT. III. *The Viceroy's Zeal to remedy Evils.* 155.

SECT. IV. *His Excellency's Care to secure what remained.* 164.

SECT. V. *New Confusion at Lima.* 175.

SECT. VI. *Orders for the Relief of Monasteries, and rebuilding the City.* 182.

SECT. VII. *How far the Earthquake extended; with the Warnings and Prophecy of it.* 191.

C H A P. III.

*A Description of Peru and its Inhabitants,
with their different Interests and mutual
Animosities.* Page 200.

SECT. I. *A succinct Account of Peru, its
chief Towns, and natural Productions.*
ibid.

SECT. II. *Manners and Customs of the
Criolians, or Spaniards, born in Peru.*
239.

SECT. III *Of the Indians of Peru, and
their Oppressions.* 287.

A P P E N D I X.

*A full Account of the late dreadful Earth-
quake at Port-Royal in Jamaica; in
two Letters written by the Minister of
that Place, from a-board the Granada
in Port-Royal Harbour.* 326.

CHAPTER III

A Description of the way in which the
the ... and mutual
Page 200.

Part II. The ... of the
and natural ...
ibid.

Part III. The ... and ... of the
... or ...
Page 230.

Part IV. Of the ... of the ... and
...
Page 287.

APPENDIX

A ... of the late ...
... in
... written by the ... of
the ... from ... the ...
in ...
Page 320.





A

Particular RELATION of the late

EARTHQUAKE

A T

LIMA and *CALLAO*.

C H A P. I.

A Description of Callao and Lima, as they were before the late Earthquake: With an Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains there, and the Cause of Earthquakes.

IN describing the two Places, which were the Scenes of the dreadful Tragedy we are going to relate, we shall begin with *Callao*, as being the Port for Shipping, and Landing place of *Lima* for all those who go thither by Sea.

B

S E C T.

S E C T. I.

Of the Town and Port of Callao.

Its local
Situation ;

THIS Town was built on a low flat Point of Land, at the Edge of the Sea ; so that its Level is not more than nine or ten Feet above the High-water Mark, which does not rise and fall over four or five. However, it sometimes exceeds to such a Degree, that it floods the Out-skirts of the Town, as happen'd in *September 1713* ; from whence, says *Frezier*, it is to be fear'd, it may some Time or other destroy the same * : which Prediction hath been lately too fatally verified.

Its astrono-
mical.

As to the astronomical Situation of this Place, the same Author puts it in 12 Degrees 7 Minutes † of south Latitude : hence, as it stands about two Leagues south-west of *Lima*, we may compute its Longitude or Meridian Distance from *Paris* to be

* *Frezier's Voyage to the South Sea*, p. 199.

† *Funnel and Cook* in 12 Degrees 20 Minutes, but not so accurately,

about

about 79 Degrees 24 Minutes * West, and from *London* 76 Degrees 59 Minutes.

Callao was much longer than broad. The ^{Its Extent,} Streets were all in a Line, but did not for the general intersect each other at Right Angles, nor divide the Town into the usual Dimensions, or common Square, observed in other Places †. They were likewise so intollerably dusty that there was no walking in them with any Satisfaction ‡. The Houses were for the most part of but one Story. By the Sea-side stood the Govern- Vice- Roy's Pa- lace. nor's House, and Palace of the Vice-Roy. *Feuillée* says this last was a very magnificent Structure, and that when any Ship arrived in the Port, the Vice-Roy came from *Lima* and lodged there ||. According to *Frezier* these two Buildings took up two Sides of a Square; the Parish-church mak-

* Consequently 59 Degrees 24 Minutes from the Island of *Ferro*, which was found by Observation to be 20 Degrees West of *Paris*.

† *Feuillée* says they were broad and spacious.

‡ *Frez.* p. 200.

|| *Feuillée* Journ. des Obs. dans *Ind. Occid.* Vol. I.

ing the third, and a Battery of three Pieces of Cannon the fourth. He adds, that the *Corps de Garde*, and the Hall for the Arms, were also by the Vice-Roy's Lodgings; and that in the same Street, on the north Side *, were the Warehouses for the Commodities which the *Spanish* Ships brought from *Chili*, *Peru* and *Mexico*. Besides which, there is another for laying up of the *European* Commodities, which they call *La Administracion*.

Warehouses.

Churches and Monasteries.

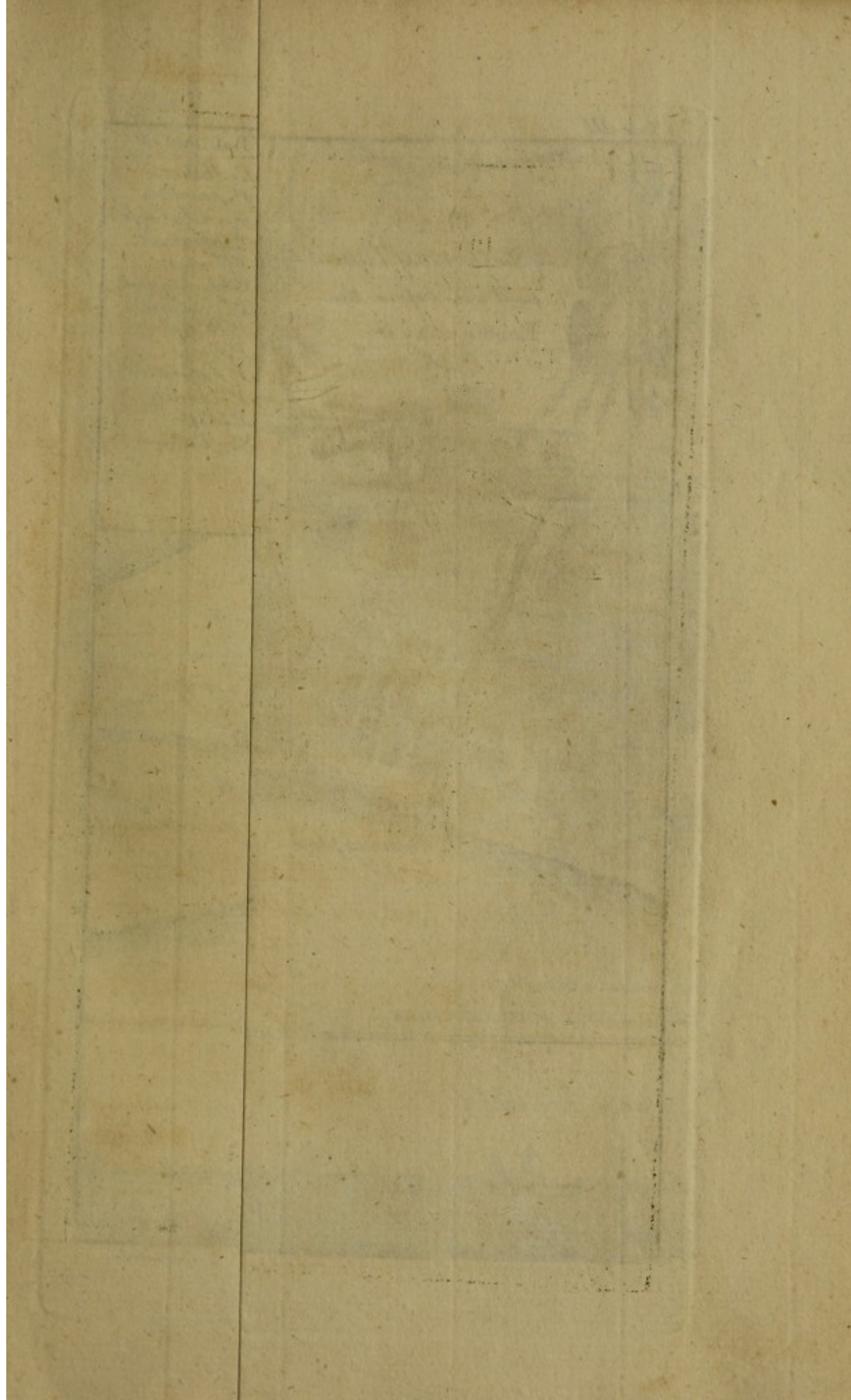
But besides those few public Structures, there were none of any Note, except the Churches, which were built only with Canes interwoven and cover'd with Clay or Timber painted white: However they were very neat. There were also five Monasteries belonging to the *Dominicans*, *Franciscans*, *Augustins*, *Mercenarians*, and *Jesuits*; besides the Hospital of *St. John of God*.

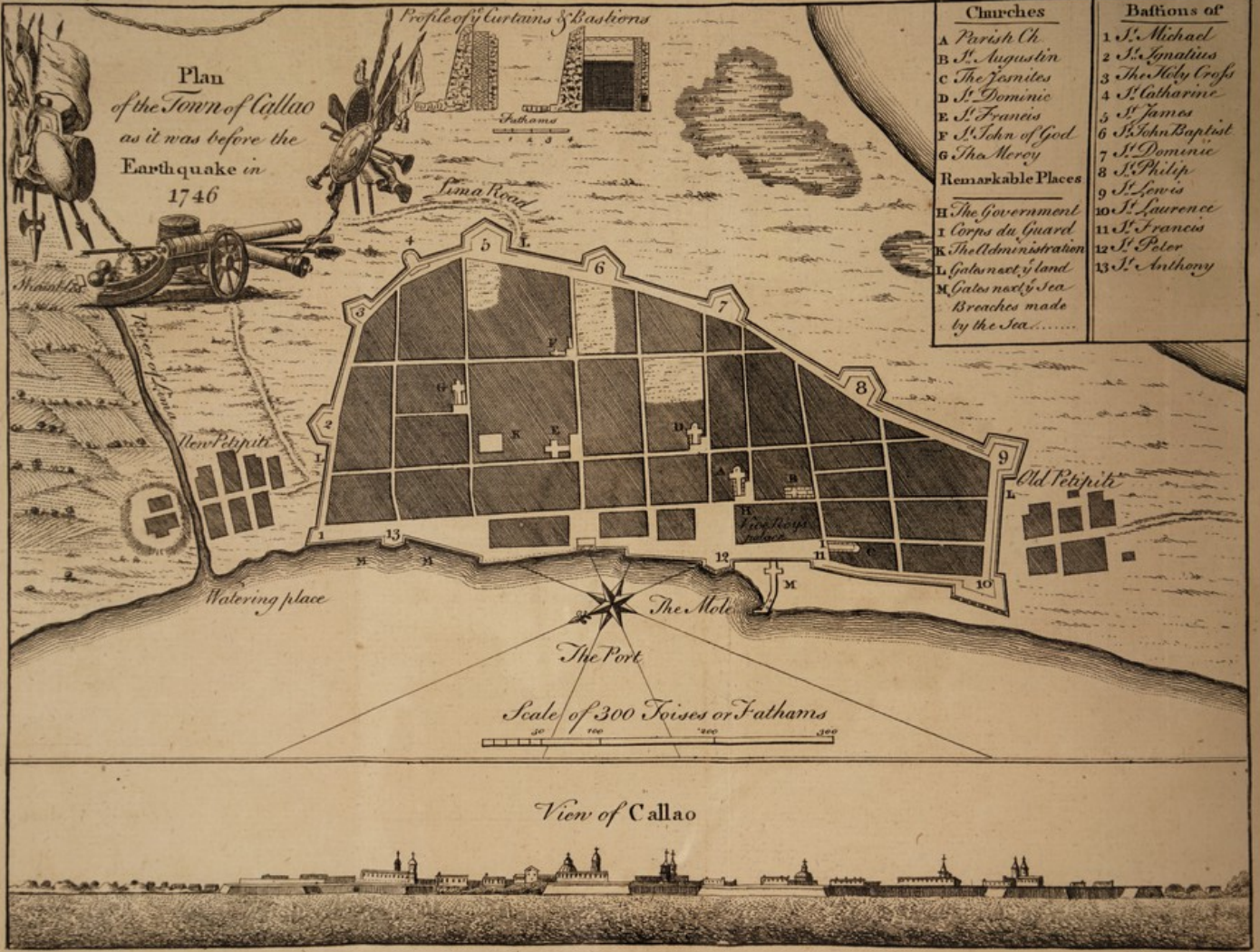
Number of Inhabitants.

The Number of Inhabitants in 1714, according to *Frezier*, did not exceed 400

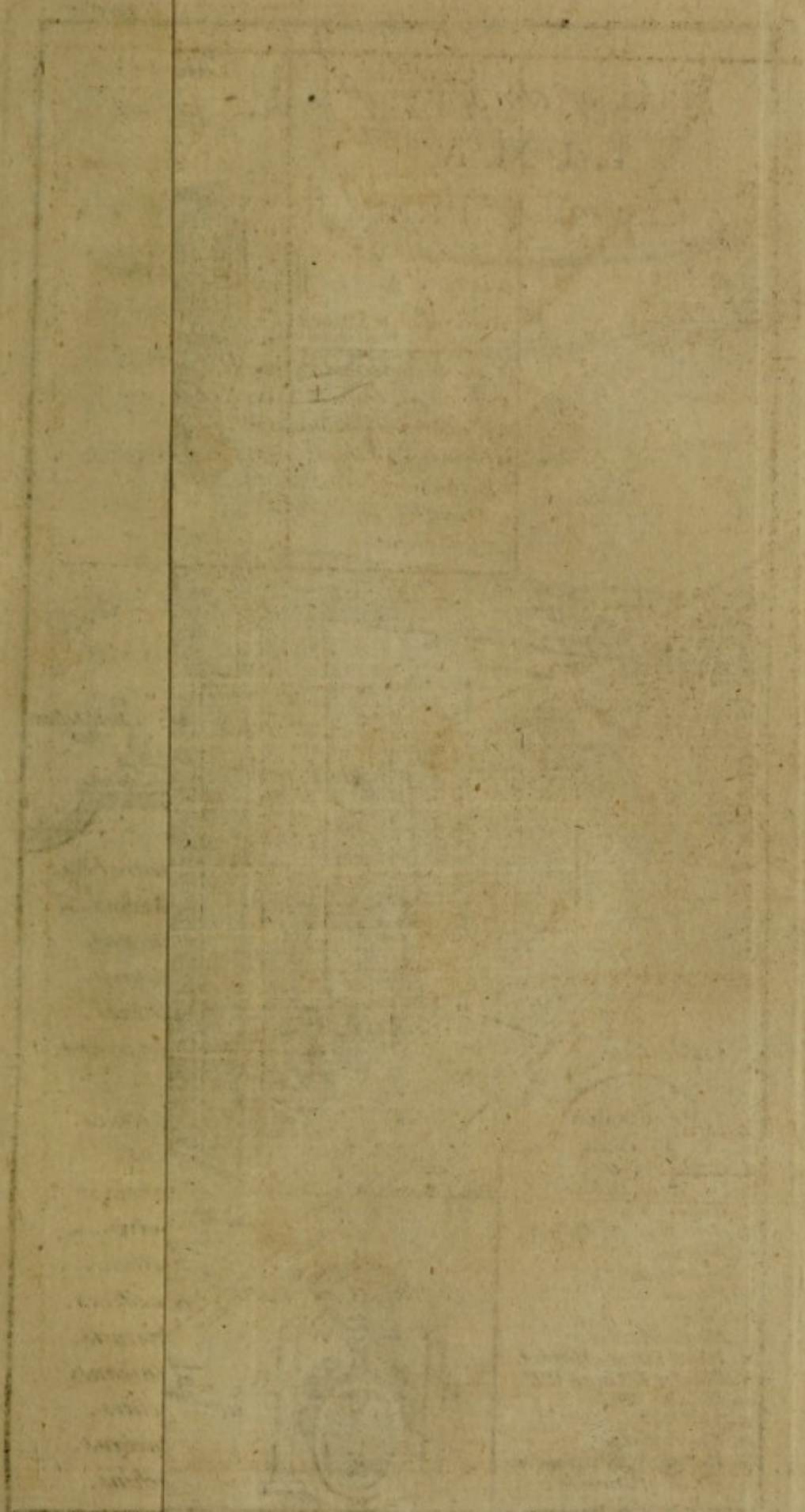
* And facing the Sea.

Families,



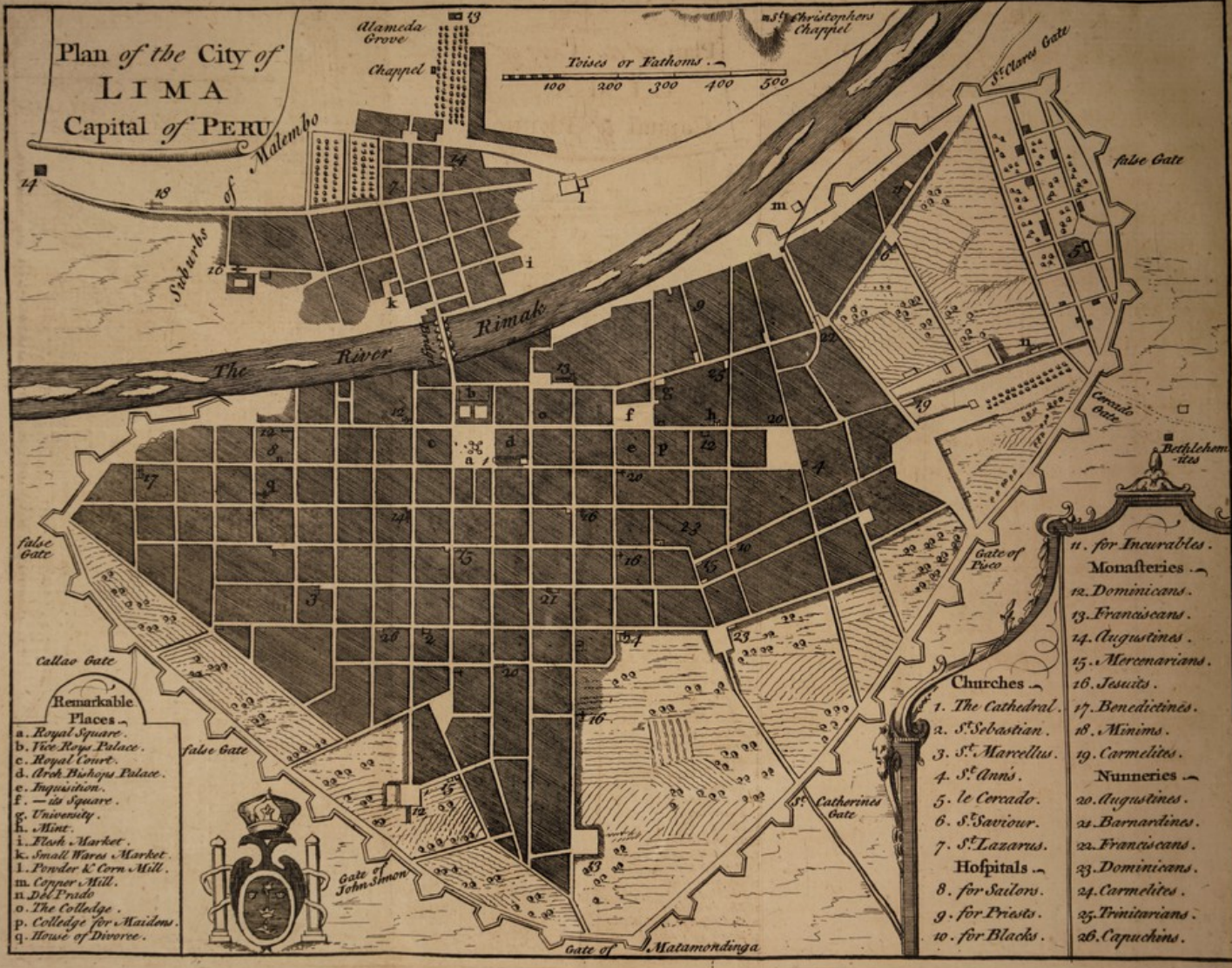


B. Cole Sculp.



Plan of the City of LIMA Capital of PERU

Toises or Fathoms
100 200 300 400 500



- Remarkable Places**
- a. Royal Square.
 - b. Vice Roy's Palace.
 - c. Royal Court.
 - d. Arch Bishops Palace.
 - e. Inquisition.
 - f. — its Square.
 - g. University.
 - h. Mint.
 - i. Flesh Market.
 - k. Small Wares Market.
 - l. Powder & Corn Mill.
 - m. Copper Mill.
 - n. St. Francis.
 - o. The Collidge.
 - p. Collidge for Maidens.
 - q. House of Divorce.

- Churches**
- 1. The Cathedral.
 - 2. St. Sebastian.
 - 3. St. Marcellus.
 - 4. St. Anns.
 - 5. le Cercado.
 - 6. St. Saviour.
 - 7. St. Lazarus.
- Hospitals**
- 8. for Sailors.
 - 9. for Priests.
 - 10. for Blacks.
- Monasteries**
- 11. for Incurables.
 - 12. Dominicans.
 - 13. Franciscans.
 - 14. Augustines.
 - 15. Mercenarians.
 - 16. Jesuits.
 - 17. Benedictines.
 - 18. Minims.
 - 19. Carmelites.
- Nunneries**
- 20. Augustines.
 - 21. Barnardines.
 - 22. Franciscans.
 - 23. Dominicans.
 - 24. Carmelites.
 - 25. Trinitarians.
 - 26. Capuchins.

Families, tho' they reckoned 600 * : which at eight to a Family falls but 200 short of the Number assigned by the Narrative at the Time of the Earthquake in 1746 ; an Augmentation which might easily be allowed to have accrued in the Space of thirty two Years. *Feuillée* says they were almost all Seamen, and for the most Part without either Politeness or Civility.

Without the Walls of *Callao* there are ^{Suburbs.} two *Indian* Suburbs both call'd *Pitipiti*, but distinguished by the Names of the *Old* and *New*; the first on the south, the other on the north Side, through which runs the River of *Rimak*, or of *Lima* †.

The Town would be agreeable enough ^{No Rain.} if the Heats, which continually rage there, were but tempered now and then with Rain, which never falls along this Coast. To the East of this Place are nothing to ^{Soil and Fruits.} be seen but large Plains adorned with handsome Country-houses; to which belong fine

* *Fuillée*. Vol. I. p. 505.

† *Frez.* p. 200. & seqq.

Orchards watered by Canals cut from the River. In these Orchards one meets with several Kinds of Fruit-trees: the most numerous are those which bear Olives, vastly bigger than the *European*. Excepting these, Orange and Citron Trees, the rest are peculiar to the Country*.

When
fortified.

Callao was fortify'd in the Reign of King *Philip IV.* and the Viceroyship of the Marquis *de Mancera*, with an Enclosure flank'd by ten Bastions on the Land-side: and by some Redans and plain Bastions on the Edge of the Sea, where there are four Batteries of Cannon to command the Port and Road.

This Part of the Wall was in a bad Condition in the Year 1713; the Sea having made five breaches in it since the Stone-key was built; for the Key by its stopping the south-west Surf, occasioned a Return of the Water, which sapped the Foundation. And altho' the King allowed 30,000 Pieces of Eight, assigned upon the Excise on Flesh, for repairing the Walls,

* *Fuillée*, p.503.

yet they let near one half of them run to Ruin on this Side.

The Rampart was of two different Breadths; the Curtains at the Top but eight Feet thick, two and a half of Earth, as much Banquette, and three of Stone set in Mortar. The Part underneath consisted of unburnt Bricks, and a little Stone-wall within: The Rampart of the Bastions had five Fathoms of Earth, laid with unequal Planks, to serve as a Platform for the Cannon; the whole unsolid, because ill-built.

The Bastions were vaulted, and had their Magazines of Powder, Balls, and other Necessaries, for the Service of the Artillery mounted on each; consisting of two, three, or four Pieces of Brass Cannon. The whole Number when *Frezier* was there amounted to forty one; but there were to be seventy of several Sizes, from twelve to twenty four Pounders, *Spanish* Weight. Among those Pieces were ten Culverins from seventeen to eighteen Feet long, and twenty four Pounders; where-

of eight faced the Road, and were said to carry as far as the Point *de la Galera*, of the Island of *St. Laurence*, which is almost two Leagues.

Number
of Can-
non.

Besides the Artillery on the Rampart, there were nine Field-pieces mounted, and above 120 Brass Guns of several Sizes, designed for the King's Ships, call'd *La Almiranta*, *La Capitana*, and *El Gobierno*; which serv'd when the Galleons arrived at *Porto Bello* to convoy the *Armadilla*, or little Fleet of *Panama*, and to transport to *Peru* the Commodities that came from *Europe*, the King's Allowance to *Chili*, and the Recruits of Men they had occasion for, before the Peace concluded with the *Indians*. But in *Frezier's* Time those Ships were so much neglected, that they were unfit to put to Sea without much refitting; altho' the King still maintain'd the Marine Troops*.

The Gar-
rison.

The Land-forces at *Callao* consisted of seven Companies of *Spanish* Foot of 100 Men each. The Garrison was composed of

* *Fréz.* p. 126.

six hundred Foot. But altho' the King of *Spain* had settled a Fund of 292,171 Pieces of Eight a Year, for maintaining of this Garrison, yet when *Frezier* was in that Port, there were scarce Soldiers enough to mount the Guard at the Place of Arms.

The chief Officers were the Governor Officers of the Forces. General, who is commonly a considerable *European*, and relieved every five Years: His annual Allowance is 7,000 Pieces of Eight; the Colonel of the Place, 3,217 Pieces of Eight and four Rials yearly; Town-Major 1,200 Pieces of Eight; Town-Adjutant 600; Drum-Major 240. Every Captain's Pay is 18,00 Pieces of Eight a Year, and every Soldier's 20 *per* Month. The three first Officers were appointed by the King, the rest by the Vice-Roy with the King's Consent. His Catholic Majesty also kept an Engineer there, who served for all the Places in *South America*, viz. *Baldivia*, *Valparaizo*, *Callao*, *Lima* and *Truxillo*.

Officers of the Artillery were a Lieutenant Of the Artillery. General 1,900 Pieces of Eight yearly; Master-

Master-Gunner 486 ; Captain of the Artillery 606 ; ten Master-Gunners, each 400 ; two Aid-Majors, and seventy Gunners, each 396.

Marine
Troops.

Marine Troops. General of the Sea or Admiral, who has the same Honours and Privileges as the General of the Galleons, his Pay yearly 2,200 Pieces of Eight; two chief Pilots, each 1,200 ; four Masters of Ships, each 540 ; four Masters-Mates, each 396 ; four Master-Gunners, each 444 ; five Chaplains, each 396 ; four Purfers, each 600 ; Clerks, Stewards, Master-Carpenters, Master-Caulkers and Divers, four of each, with each yearly 396 Pieces of Eight ; Major of the Marine 600 ; two Aid-Majors or Adjutants, each 396 ; twenty-four Quarter-Masters, each 240 ; forty Sailors, each 180 ; sixteen *Grumetto's* *, each 180.

Other
Marines.

Marines to serve in two small Frigates. The two Captains, each yearly 600 Pieces of Eight ; four Quarter-Masters, each 244 ; eight Sailors, each 180. They have all, beside their Pay, their Allowances according to their Degree.

* *Grumetto's* are black Slaves.

In

In the Town of *Callao* there are three ^{Militia} Companies which receive no Pay. The ^{Spanish} first is composed of Seamen; the second of the Inhabitants and Traders; the third of the Master-Carpenters, Caulkers and other Workmen belonging to those Trades; to whom are added the Mulattoes and free Blacks, who work in the King's Yards.

Besides these there are four Companies ^{and In-} of *Indians*, with their Officers of the same ^{dian.} Nation; one is composed of those in the Town, another of those in the Suburbs of *Pitipiti*, and two of the *Indians* belonging to *Magdalen*, *Miraflores*, *Cburillos*, and other neighbouring Farms. These last, which are appointed for transporting of Ammunition and Provisions, are obliged to repair to *Callao* upon the Signal of a Gun *.

As the future Strength of *Callao* will in all Probability be nearly the same with its former, the foregoing Account will be of Use to those who may have a Design to attack it when it comes to be rebuilt and fortified, before they can get sufficient Intelligence of its real Condition.

* *Frez.* p. 197, & seqq. & 202. The

Trade-
Goods of
Cbili,

The Trade of *Callao* is very considerable, being carried on with *Cbili* and *Mexico*, as well as all Parts of *Peru* itself.

From *Cbili* they bring Cordage, Leather, Tallow, dry'd Flesh and Corn ; from *Cbiloe* Isle, Cedar-Planks, a very light Wood, Woollen Manufactures, and particularly Carpets, like those of *Turkey*, to spread on the Estradoes, or Places where the Women sit on Cushions.

of *Peru,*

Peru furnishes Sugars from *Andaguaylas*, *Guayaquil* and other Places ; Wines and Brandy from *Lanasco* and *Pisco* : Masts, Cordage, and Timber for Shipping ; also Cacao, Tobacco, and some little Honey of Sugar from *Guayaquil* and the Country about. The Cacao is afterwards transported to *Mexico*.

of *Mexico,*

Mexico sends from *Sonfonate*, *Realejo* and *Guatemala*, Pitch and Tar, which is only fit for Wood, because it burns the Cordage : also Wood for dying, Sulphur, and Balsam of *Peru* ; but this last in-reality comes most from *Guatemala*. There are two sorts of it, White and Brown ; which latter

latter is most valued. They put it into Coco-shells when it is of the Consistence of Tar : yet generally it comes in earthen Pots liquid ; but then it is liable to be falsify'd and mix'd with Oil to increase the Quantity. From the same Places they bring fine Works (which they call of *Caray*) and Commodities of *China*, by the Way of *Acapulco*, tho' contraband.

To the Trade of these Countries we may ^{of Europe.} add that of *Europe*, from whence Commodities were brought both by the *French* and *Spaniards*. The *French* Ships, which during the last War had Leave to trade to *Callao*, have been obliged to put into the Warehouse all the Goods they had aboard. They exact from the selling Price 13 *per Cent.* of such as come with their whole Lading; and sometimes even 16, of those, who have already sold much in other Ports along the Coast; besides three in the thousand for other Royal Duties and Consulship, without reckoning the Presents that are to be privately made to the Vice-Roy and the King's Officers. But it is not to be wonder'd that

Men

Men should be corrupted, who buy their Places only to enrich themselves.

French Trade.

The Stop put to the Trade of the Gallions, by those Wars, having occasioned a great Scarcity of Merchandizes in *Peru*, *Frezier* thinks there was some Reason for the *Spaniards* permitting the *French* to trade thither. But the Permission he confesses was granted with so little Discretion that it became prejudicial to both; for the *French* resorting thither without Restraint, soon overstocked the Country to such a Degree that they were obliged to sell them Goods at very low Rates, which ruin'd the *Spanish* Merchants, and consequently the *French* for several Years.

Ill-managed.

He adds, that three Ships with each of them Commodities to the Value of a Million of Pieces of Eight, would have been sufficient for *Peru* yearly: because as *Chili* cannot take-off Goods above the Amount of 400,000 Pieces of Eight, the Merchants would have bought to a more certain Advantage, and one *French* Ship would

would have made more Profit than three or four*.

The Goods are carried from *Callao* to *Lima* on Mules, or Waggon drawn by Oxen and conducted by Negroes; who are so little to be trusted, that to prevent being defrauded, *Fuillée* says the Dealer ought to accompany the Waggon himself †.

Callao Port is about eight Leagues south-eastward of *Chanca*y, and twenty-one north north-west of *Caniate*, two other Ports mentioned in the following Narrative of the Earthquake. It lies in a kind of Bay formed by the Island of *St. Laurence* and the Rocks *de los Pescadores*, five Leagues distant to the north north-west, about two from the Continent and three South of *Chanca*y.

The Island of *St. Laurence* shelters this Port both from the south and west Wind (which last is the most dangerous one that blows here) and breaks the Surges that come from the South-west.

* *Frez.* p. 200. † *Feuill.* p. 504.

‡ *Feuill.* p. 503. *Frez.* p. 124.

This

Extent
and Site.

This Island, according to *Cook*, (who calls it *Callao*) is about two Leagues in Compass. It lies north-west, and south-east, tho' many coasting Pilots make it stand north and south. The Head-land of the Isle call'd *la Vieja*, or *the old Woman*, is to the northward and bears from the anchoring Place of the Port, which is any where right before the Houses, west by south*.

Its Condi-
tion.

The Island is defenceless: In the Year 1624, it was a Receptacle to *James l' Hermitte*, who fortified himself there, in order to take the Town of *Callao*; but being disappointed therein, he burnt above thirty Ships that were in the Road. It is also a Place of Banishment for the Blacks and Mulattoes who are condemned for any Crimes to dig Stone for the Public-structures, and indirectly for the private. This Punishment being equivalent to that of the Gallies in *Spain*, the Name of *La Gallera* or *the Galley*, is given to the west Point of the Island. We have said else-

La Galera
Point.

* *Cook's Voy.* Vol. II, p. 192 194 & 200.

where,

where, that *Baldivia* is instead of the Galleys for the Whites.

This Isle, says *Cook*, has at the End several very small Islands and uncovered Rocks; and beyond them is another little Isle, in Appearance high and perpendicular to the Sea: and no Ship can pass between them, because the Distance is small, and but little Water in the Channel *.

This seems to be the little Isle in the Chart call'd the little Island of *Callao* by *Frezier*, who says, that in the opening between them there are two small Isles, or rather Rocks: Also a third very low, half a League out at Sea South-south-east, from the North-west Point of the Isle of *St. Laurence*; from which Point at about two Cables Distance are found sixty Fathom Water on an owzy Bottom †.

Funnel's Account of the Isles off this Port is very erroneous, and therefore to be taken notice of. He makes two which he calls *Callao* and *Lima*. He says the Island of

* *Cook's Voy.* Vol. II. p. 192 & seq.

† *Frez.* p. 192.

Strange
Errors

Callao is very high and barren, having neither Wood, Water, nor any green thing upon it: That it is two Leagues long *. That upon it stands the great City of *Lima*, the Capital of the Empire of *Peru*: That it is joined to the main Land by a Stone Bridge; and that almost one half of the City lies on that Side. Thus in describing the Place, he says 'tis the Seat of an Archbishop; that it has twenty-five Parish-churches well built and very rich; that it was well fortified, and had a Castle mounted with seventy Brass Cannon, forty eight Pounders; and that close under the Castle was the anchoring Place, where Ships ride in six Fathom Water, good soft Ground. After this he tells you that a little to the South of the anchoring Place, and off the Point of *Callao*, there is a Shole of Sand, which runs out far into the Sea; and that right-off the Shole is a rocky Island called the Island of *Lima* †.

of Funnel

* Others say in Compass only.

† *Funnel's Voy.* p. 187 & seq.

It is easy to perceive that *Funnel* has ^{touching} here committed two or three great Mistakes; ^{this Port,} which are no Way to be accounted for but by supposing that what he calls the Island of *Callao* is Part of the Continent, from the Point of *Callao* on the South to the River of *Lima* on the North: but still he confounds the City of *Lima* with the Town of *Callao*; for Ships do not anchor under the Walls of *Lima*, which is two Leagues from the Sea. In short the Island which he calls *Lima* seems to be that which the *Spaniards* name *St. Laurence*, and *Cook* *Callao*.

The Author of a Book, * intitled, *A View* ^{miflead} *of the Coasts, Countries, and Islands within* ^{others.} *the Limits of the South-Sea Company*, falls into still greater Absurdities: for altho' he takes his Account of this Coast almost wholly from *Funnel*, yet he varies from him in two material Points, seemingly without any manner of Authority; thus instead of placing the City of *Lima* on the

* Printed in 1711.

Great
Mistake.

Island of *Callao*, he places it on the Island *Lima*, and joins that Capital by a Bridge to the Island of *Callao* instead of the Continent: So that in effect he makes it contiguous to both Islands*.

The Author was perhaps led into these Mistakes by endeavouring to correct those of *Funnel*, or reconcile his Account to what he apprehended was more likely to be the Case. On which Occasion I must observe, that the Descriptions of the Coasts given by Voyagers are often very faulty, defective and confused, as well as different from each other.

Road of
Callao

The Road of *Callao*, which lies to the West of the Town, is certainly, says *Frezier*, the largest, finest, and safest in all the *South-Sea*. There is Anchorage every where in as much Depth of Water as any one likes, on an olive-colour'd Owze, without Danger of any Rocks or Shoals; excepting one, which is three Cables Length from the Shore, about the middle

* View of the Coasts, &c. p. 91. & seq.

of the Island of *St. Laurence*, opposite to *La Galera* *.

The Sea is there always so still, that Ships ^{not win-} careen at all Seasons, without fearing to be ^{dy;} surpriz'd by any sudden Gusts: However it is open from the North to the North-north-west; but those Winds hardly ever blow above a small easy Gale, which does not cause the Sea to swell to any Danger †. This is confirmed by *Feuillée*, who observes that the Wind blows but seldom from that Quarter in this Climate ‡; and has but

* *Duret* in a Voyage to *Lima* in 1707, says the whole Island goes by the Name of *La Galera*, because, as he alledges, it is the Place where private People send their Slaves when they offend them: they are chained two and two and fed with Bread and Water. He says this Isle was inhabited formerly by People whose Lord was much feared and respected by his Subjects: He was so jealous that all his Domestics, as well as those who guarded his Women, were Eunuchs; nay, these latter had their Noses cut-off, that their Concubines might not take a liking to them. See *Duret Voy. de Marseille a Lima, &c.* Paris 1720. 8vo. p. 236. But this Author is not always to be depended on.

† *Frez.* p. 193 & seq.

‡ Rather the North-north-west, as *Frezer* has it.

little Force, which also is diminished by the Heats*.

very safe. All Authors agree in the Goodness of this Port. *Funnel* and *Cook* affirm, that it is secure Riding all-over this Bay or Port, and that you may ply up and down without Danger: there being clear and good fast Ground, growing shallow gradually from twelve to four Feet of Water; and in it you are defended from the southerly Wind, which is the common Trade-wind off this Coast †.

Good Anchorage. The general anchoring Place in the Road is East and by North of the Point *Galera*, two or three Cables Length from the Town, Their Ships are also shelter'd from the South Wind by the Point of *Callao*. *Frezier's* Ship anchored a League West of *Callao*, at the Entrance of the Road in fourteen Fathom Water, the Bottom an olive-colour'd Owze; and stay'd there 'till he had Leave from the Viceroy to anchor under the Cannon of the Town to ca-

* *Feuill.* p. 503.

† *Funnel*, p. 189. *Cook*, p. 194.

reen, which was granted without any Difficulty*.

The Point of *Callao* before-mentioned is The Bo-
 a low Slip of Land, a little to the South queron or
Gut.
 or South-west of the Town; and between it and the Isle of *St. Laurence* is a narrow Gut or Passage called the *Boqueron*, or *Mouth*; which lies North-west and South-east.

Ships sailing from *Callao* go-out to the northward of the Isle, as they generally go-in, and do not pass thro' the *Boqueron*, because the Wind will not serve: But Ships coming from Sea pass thro': If small they Passage
 sail right before the Wind, having fourteen for Barks.
 Fathom Water in the shallowest Part, that lies between the great Island and the Point of *Callao*, which has a Bank round it. To avoid this Bank *Cook* advises to keep near the Isle, where there is deeper Water; and when you come as far as the Break incline by Degrees towards *Callao*, still keeping clear of the Point †.

* *Frez.* p. 192, 194.

† *Cook*, p. 199.

Rocks
about
Callao.

The Island of *Callao* has several Rocks about it, the biggest of which lies at the South End, and is called *Penna Oradada*, or *the pierced Rock* †. This Rock is very high, and *Funnel* observes that no Ship can pass between these Rocks and the Island of *Lima* (so he calls that of *Callao*, as hath been already noticed): but such as come from the Southward, steer in between *Pen Oradada* and the Point of *Callao* ‡ 'till they get to the Island of *Lima*, to avoid the great Shore which runs off the Point of *Callao*; and having passed the Point steer directly to the anchoring Place without Danger ||.

Directions
for sailing

Cook says this *Penna Oradada*, or *Pierced Rock*, is a little Isle about a League

† So *Cook*. But *Funnel* translates it *the Golden Rock*, saying it was so named from a rich Galleon that was lost there. His bearing from the Isle of *Callao* must be wrong; see Plate II.

‡ This Account likewise seems to be wrong; for altho' *Cook* is not express enough, yet the Passage in all probability is between the Isle of *Callao* and *Penna Oradada* or *Horadada*, as 'tis nam'd by *Frezier* in Plate II.

|| *Funnel*. p. 188, & seq.

from

from the Continent, and that there is a Cross upon it. He observes also that there is another Cross on a little Headland, without that call'd *Morro Solor* (which is two Leagues South-East of *Morro Vieja**, and on the Continent.) Now the best Way of entering the *Boqueron* is to stand in from somewhat to the Windward of *St. Laurence*, and so pass on 'till the two Crosses are brought together †.

Frezier says Ships pass thro' this Chan-^{thro' the}nel, tho' somewhat dangerous. But *Feu-*^{*Boqueron.*}*illée* agrees better with *Cook* in affirming, that only small Barks can pass: Nor do they often venture, adds this Author, on account of the Currents which drive along these Coasts almost continually from North to South. But being thro' you may proceed boldly forward without Danger ‡.

According to *Funnel* there is about these Islands, and among the Rocks, Store of

* This cannot be *La Gallera*, which is three Leagues distant from *Morro Solor*. Perhaps 'tis the Headland nearest to the Point of *Callao*.

† *Cook*, p. 199.

‡ *Feuill.* p. 503.

very good Fish; and on most of them are Huts of *Indians*, who are constantly employed in catching them, which they afterwards carry to *Lima*.

In the Port of *Callao* are to be found all Conveniences and Necessaries for Navigation. The Watering is easy at the little River of *Lima*, which falls into the Sea under the Walls of *Callao*. Wooding, however, costs more Trouble, being half a League to the Northward, at *Bocanegra*. They cut the Wood half a League up the Country, and pay the *Jesuits* twenty-five or thirty Pieces of Eight for each Boat-full. For the Conveniency of landing out of the Boats, there are close by the Walls ^{The Mole.} three wooden Stairs and a Stone-Mole; designed for unlading of Cannon, Anchors, and other things of Weight, which are hoisted up with a sort of Crane*.

Cook in a Draught which he has given of *Callao* and *Lima*, makes the watering Place a Stream running on the North Side of the Walls, different from that of *Lima*

* *Frez.* p. 194, & seq.

River,

River, which he places a good way beyond, between the Town and the River *Caravaylla* *.

This Port of *Callao* is never without Shipping: much Shipping. Besides the King of *Spain* always kept three Veffels there, and two or three Galliots, which in 1710, when *Feuillée* was there, were in a very bad Condition.

The *Spaniards* at *Lima* have Servants in the Country, who are employed to trade with the *Indians* for Gold; and here the Plate-fleet, which carry the Treasure both of the King and Merchants has its rendezvous before it fails for *Panama*, as it always does, when the *Spanish Armada* comes to *Porto Bello*. This *Armada* arrives first at *Cartagena*, from whence an Express is immediately sent over Land to *Lima*, thro' the southern Continent, to give Notice of its Arrival, and hasten the King's Treasure; upon which the Viceroy immediately sends it away to *Panama*, where it is landed, and lies ready to be

* *Cook*, p. 195.

sent

sent by Land to *Porto Bello* on the first News of the *Armada's* Arrival there, in order to be carry'd to *Europe*.

and its
Value.

It requires some time for the *Lima-Fleet* to unlade, because the Ships ride not at *Panama*, but at *Perica*; an Isle two Leagues off. The King's Treasure is said to amount commonly to about twenty-four Millions of Pieces of Eight, besides abundance of Merchants Money and Goods; all which is carried on Mules.

Affogue
Ship.

From this Port there is sent every Year a Vessel to *Acapulco* with Quick-silver, Cacao and Pieces of Eight. She arrives commonly a little before *Christmas*, and stays 'till the coming of the *Manila* Ship; when she takes-in Spices, Silks, and Callicoes, Muslins, and other *East-India* Commodities for the Use of *Peru*, and then returns to *Callao*. She carries only twenty Guns; but her Lading is extremely rich both outward and homeward-bound.

Sir Francis
Drake,

When Sir *Francis Drake* arrived here the 15th of *February*, 1578, he found thirty Ships in the Port. But altho' se-

venteen of them were the best in the *South-Sea*, and all ready provided, yet that Hero had the Courage with only one Ship and a Pinnace, to enter into the midst of them and anchor all Night. Here if he had been revengeful, he had an Opportunity of gratifying his Passion to the full; and might have done the *Spaniards* more Mischief in a few Hours than they could have recovered in many Years. However, if he spared them one way by not making Reprisals in Blood for their Cruelty to the *English*, he took Satisfaction in some measure at least another way: For understanding that there was among them a Ship belonging to one *Michael Angelo*, wherein were 15,000 Bars of Silver, and a Chest-full of Rials of Plate, besides Silk and Linen, he singled her out and made her his Prize.

This Ship alone was a sufficient Recompence for all their Labours: But it was nothing in Comparison to the Reward which Fortune had in Store for them: For she is always lavish to her Favourites; and

Drake

Drake was one of the first Rank with her. Here he got Intelligence of the Ship *Cacafogo*, the Glory of the *South-Sea*, laden with Gold and Silver from *Chili* and *Peru*, which had sailed for *Panama*, where that Treasure is landed in order to be conveyed by way of *Cartagena* to *Europe*. And altho' she had set-out fourteen Days before, yet the 16th early he put to Sea again in Hopes of overtaking her. In the Way he snapped up a Vessel from *Guai-aquil*, laden with eighty Pound-weight of Gold; and on the first of *March* at Cape *San Francisco*, one Degree to the North of the Line, came up with this wealthy Prize. They found in her a large Quantity of Jewels and precious Stones, thirteen Chests of Ryals of Plate, four-score Pound-weight of Gold, twenty-six Tun of unrefined Silver, two very large silver-gilt drinking Bowls, and other Riches.

Attempts
of Bucca-
niers

It has been already mentioned that in 1624 *l'Hermit* burnt about thirty Ships in this Port. In 1685 the *Buccaniers* (among whom was Captain *Dampier*) lay in wait

to intercept this Fleet. But before it came-^{defeated.} up, some of their Company were separated from the rest; and the *Spaniards* having gotten the Weather-gage by a Stratagem, the Free-booters ran for it. Their Enemies did not think it worth their while to pursue them; nor would the Rovers have been much the better in case they had taken the Fleet; for the *Spaniards* had precautionously landed their Treasure short of their intended Port.

S E C T. II.

A Description of Lima the capital City of Peru.

L I M A, as hath been already noted, ^{Its local Situation.} is only two Leagues distant from its Port. The Road from *Callao*, which begins on the North Side from the new Suburb, is good and pleasant along a fine Champaign. Mid-way is a Chapel of *St. John of God*, called *La Legua*, or *the League*; and three Quarters of a Mile beyond the Road parts into two Branches: that on the

the left hand leads to the Royal Gate of *Lima*; the other to that called *Juan Simon*, which answers to the middle of the City, and is more frequented than the former *.

Charming
Plain.

This Plain is full of very neat Country-houses, and charming Gardens stored with Fruit-trees, both indiginous and foreign. It is mostly taken-up with Alfarfars, that is, Fields where they sow a Grain which produces the Plant call'd *Lusern* or *Medica* (because the Seed came first from *Media*.) It bears liguminous Flowers whose Stalk is above two Feet long, and divided towards the Top into several Branches, loaded with little blue Flowers, which when blown give those Plains a most beautiful Aspect. As soon as these Plants (call'd also Alfarfar) are cut, others shoot forth. Every Morning one sees vast Numbers of Asses loaded with them enter *Lima*, with each a Bone put in his Mouth to prevent their eating them.

Alfarfar
Plant.

* *Frez. Voy.* p. 202.

One Day as our Author *Feuillée* took ^{Ruins of} a Walk in this Plain (which is green the ^{a City,} Year round) to see the Ruins of an ancient City, built in the Time of the *Inka's*, he observed that the Streets were exceeding narrow; and that in the Roads which crossed the Fields, and had been bounded with Walls then thrown down by the *Spaniards*, scarce two Men could go abreast. Having asked an *Indian* the Reason of it, he answered, that their People were better Husbands of the Ground than the *Spaniards*, having been so numerous that they were obliged to cultivate every Scrap of Land to procure Subsistence. The Au- ^{and Inka's} thor saw among the Ruins a great Wall ^{Palace.} with Battlements built of huge Bricks, inclosing a large Palace, where they say the Inka resided when he came from *Kusko* to visit these Parts. The Form of the Houses, (most of whose Walls still appeared three Feet high) was a long Square, and some bigger than others, which shewed the different Quality of the Persons who inhabited them.

D

To

Grand
Temple.

To the South of *Lima* is the Valley of *Pachakamak* (the Name of the unknown God whom the *Indians* adored in their Hearts) where is still seen the Remains of the superb Temple built in Honour of that Divinity. Historians report that *Ferdinand Pizarro* found there, over and above the Pillage made by the Soldiers, 900,000 Ducats; which the *Indians* had not Time to hide with the Gold and Silver which they carry'd-off on the Approach of the *Spaniards* *.

Latitude
and Lon-
gitude.

The Latitude and Longitude of this Place have been observed by several eminent Astronomers. In 1710 *Louis Feuillée*, a *Minim* Friar, Mathematician, and Botanist to the King of *France*, and correspondent Member of the Academy of Sciences at *Paris*, found the Latitude resulting from several Observations to be 12 Degrees, 57 Seconds, South †. *Frezier*, who was at *Lima* three Years after, makes its Latitude

* *Feuill. Journ. des Observat. &c. Vol. I. p. 497.*

† See *Feuill. p. 403 and 495.*

12 Degrees, 6 Minutes, 28 Seconds †; and in 1718 *Don Juan Pedro de Paralta* found it to be 12 Degrees, 14 Minutes, 46 Seconds, by one Observation; and 12 Degrees, 14 Minutes, 52 Seconds by another *: So that as *Frezier's* exceeds *Feuillée's* by 5 Minutes, 31 Seconds, *Peralta's* exceeds *Frezier's* by 8 Minutes, 24 Seconds.

The same Mathematicians vary like-^{Variation among Observers,} wise, with respect to the Longitude. *Feuillée* makes the Meridian distant from *Paris* by the first Satellite of *Jupiter* 5 Hours, 16 Minutes, 38 Seconds, or 79 Degrees, 9 Minutes, 30 Seconds. *Frezier* 79 Degrees, 45 Minutes; and *Peralta* 5 Hours, 17 Minutes, 20 Seconds, or 79 Degrees, 20 Minutes: consequently 76 Degrees, 35 Minutes West of *London*, and 59 Degrees, 20 Minutes, West of *Ferre*; which, being the middle Difference, may take Place, 'till the Observations made by the Members of the said Academy sent for

† *Frezier's* Voy. p. 206.

* See Mem. de l'Acad. de Paris, for the Year 1729, p. 527.

that Purpose to *Peru* in 1735, shall be published.

to what
owing.

On Occasion of this Difference among the Observations we must acquaint the Reader, that *Feuillee** advises the Astronomers to chuse some other Place than *Lima* to make their Observations at; for that the Sun seems not to be made for the Inhabitants, to whom it is visible scarce three Months in the Year.

This City, according to *Frezier* (whom for the general we follow) is built at the Bottom of a Vale, formerly call'd *Rimak*, from a noted Idol of the *Indians*, which was famous for Oracles*: whence by Corruption, and through the Difficulty those People found in pronouncing the Letter R as harshly as the *Spaniards*, came
Its Names. the Name of *Lima*; which is quite diffe-

* *Feuill.* p. 501.

† *Feuillee* tells us, that all the great Lords of *Peru* used to send Ambassadors to consult this Idol on the most important Affairs of the Empire: and its Answers got it the Name of *Rimak*, which signifies, *He who speaks*. See Vol. I. p. 494.

rent from that given it by its first Founder *Francis Pizarro*, who call'd it, *La Ciudad de los Reyes*, or *the City of the Kings*; meaning the three wise Men who came out of the East to worship *Christ* new-born: perhaps because the *Spaniards* conquer'd that Vale on the Day of the *Epiphany*, as many pretend.

The Arms of the City have reference to ^{Arms of} the Reigns in which it was founded. ^{Lima.} The Escutcheon is charged with three Crowns Or, two and one, in a Field Azure, in chief, a Star darting Beams. Some add in the Escutcheon, *Hercules's* Pillars: but in several Places they only stand without as Supporters, with these two Words, *Plus ultra*; and the two Letters I and K, to denote the Names of Queen *Joanna* and the Emperor *Charles V* her Son (being their Initials) both of them reigning jointly at that Time in *Castile*.

Feuillée, after *Garcillasso de la Vega*, says ^{When} that Name was given to it on account of ^{built.} its having been founded on the Day of

the *Epiphany*, in the Year 1534* : But *Frezier*, from the Authority of *Francisco Antonio de Montalvo*, † affirms, that this happen'd on the 18th of *January* 1535, the Festival of *St. Peter's Chair*. This Circumstance joined to that of the Names of the Commissioners, appointed to choose a Place for the Situation of the City, and of the first Inhabitants, are strong Presumptions against *Garcillasso*. It is true, adds our Author, that *Herrera* concurs with him as to the Day of the Foundation ; but he agrees with *Montalvo* as to the Year 1535.

On what
Occasion,

This Epocha is also determined by the Reasons *Pizarro* had for building a City in the Place where *Lima* now stands : For the same *Herrera* tells us, that the Adellantado, or Lord Lieutenant, *Don Pedro de Alvarado*, advancing with an Army from *Guatemala* to *Peru*, with a Design to make himself Master there ; *Pizarro* came

* *Feuill.* p. 495.

† In his *Life* of the blessed *Toribio* Bishop of *Lima*, printed by the Title of *El Sol del Nuevo Mondo*, or, *The Sun of the New World*.

to make a Settlement in the Vale of *Lima*, near the Port of *Callao*, which is the best on the Coast, to obstruct his arriving by Sea, whilst *Don Diego de Almagro* march'd by Land to oppose him in the Province of *Quito*.

The *Spaniards*, who are always attentive ^{and how} to the exterior Duties of Religion, before ^{peopled.} they erected any Structure, laid the Foundations of the Church, much about the midst of the City. *Pizarro* laid-down the Streets, and distributed the Spaces for the Houses, by Quarters, of 150 Varas or *Spanish* Yards, that is 64 Fathoms square *. Afterwards twelve *Spaniards*, who were the first Citizens, began to build for themselves under his Direction. These were joined by thirty more from *San Gallan*, and some others who lived at *Xauxa*, amounting in all to seventy Inhabitants; from which inconsiderable Beginning it increased to be the largest City in all South *America*.

* A *French Toise*, or Fathom, is about five Inches greater than the *English*.

Great
Square.

The Distribution of the Plan is very beautiful. The Streets are in a direct Line, and of a convenient Breadth. In the midst of the City (but near the River) is the *Placa Real*, or *Royal Square*, in which (before the late Earthquake) were to be found together all Things for the public Service. The East Side was taken up by the Cathedral, and the Archbishop's Palace; the North Side by the Viceroy's Palace; the West by the Council-House, the Court of Justice, the Prison, and the Guard-Chamber, with a Row of uniform Portico's and Shops*.

The Ca-
thedral.

This Church Major, as *Feuillée* calls the Cathedral, had three magnificent Naves, and at each Angle of the Front a great Tower, higher than the Roof of the Church, which yet is very high. But they were not quite finished, in 1710, when the Author was at *Lima*, who remarks, that those Towers would be two very bad Neighbours in the Time of an Earthquake; and *Woe*, says he, *be to those who shall then be near them* †.

* *Frez.* p. 206, & seq. † *Feuillée*, p. 499. In

In the midst of the Square was a Brass Fountains. Fountain, adorn'd with a Statue of Fame, and eight Lions of the same Metal, contrived to spout Water all-about. At the Angles were four other little Basons, very rich in Metal.

One Quarter from the Royal Square, ^{River and} on the North-side, runs the River of *Li-* ^{Trenches.} *ma*, which is almost always fordable, except in Summer, when the Rains fall on the Mountains, and the Snow thaws*. There are Trenches drawn from it in several Places to water the Fields, as well as the Streets and Gardens within the City, whither it is conveyed in covered Passages †.

A little to the North of the Viceroy's ^{The} Palace this River is covered by a Stone- ^{Bridge.} Bridge, composed of five Arches well-enough built, in the Viceroyship of the Marquis of *Montes Claros*. This Bridge communicates with a great Suburb, call'd by the *Indians Malambo*, and by the *Spa-*

* *Feuillée* says 'tis a fine River descending from the high Mountains.

† *Frez.* p. 209.

niards San Lazaro; which, says *Fuillée*, is a fine Town, whose Streets run in strait Lines like those of *Lima*. The principal one, which lies East and West, is near a League in Length; and so broad that eight Coaches may ride a-breast without crowding. Large Canals, whose Streams turn several Corn and Powder-mills, pass thro' the whole Suburb, and water several Gardens; whose Fruit are excellent, especially the Figs and Grapes. There is a handsome Square where a Market is held twice a Week, frequented by Crowds of *Indians* who come to sell their Fowl and Cattle*.

Fine
Walk.

The aforesaid Street, according to *Frezier*, leads directly to the Church of the Suburb, and terminates near the *Alameda*. This is a Walk of five Rows of Orange-trees, about 200 Fathom long; the broadest of the Walks between them being adorn'd with three Stone-Basons for Fountains. The Beauty of those Trees always green, the sweet Odor of the Flowers lasting almost the whole Year, and the Con-

* *Feuill.* p. 496.

course

course of Calashes daily resorting thither about Five in the Evening, the Time of taking the Air, make that Walk a most delightful Place.

About the Middle of it is a Chapel, call'd *the Invocation of St. Liberata*, built in the Year 1711, in a Place where the Hosts of the holy *Ciborium* * of the Cathedral, which had been stolen and buried under a Tree, were found. That little Walk terminates at the Foot of the Mountain, where is a Monastery of the Observants reform'd by St. *Francis Solano*, a Native of *Paraguay*, contiguous with that Mountain. Eastward is another call'd *St. Christopher's*, on which is the Hermitage of that Saint; at the Foot whereof runs a Branch of the River, whose Stream drives several Corn-mills, and one Powder-mill, and is the common bathing Place †.

* This is the Pix, Box, or Cup wherein the Hosts, or consecrated Wafers, are kept in Popish Churches.

† *Frez.* p. 410.

Houses
and Pub-
lic-build-
ings

One sees very few Houses at *Lima* of two Stories, except those in the great Square; the Earthquakes having taught the Inhabitants that those sumptuous Buildings, raised with so much Magnificence by the first Founders of that City, served only for Sepulchres to their Ancestors. The *Spaniards* were forewarned of this by the *Indians*, who made a Jest of their great Designs *. However the Dread of Earthquakes had not hindered them from building many fine Churches, and high Steeples at *Lima*. It is true, that most of the Arches are only of Timber, or Cane Work; but so well order'd, that unless told it, no Man can discern it. The Walls of the great Structures are of burnt, and those of the lesser of unburnt, Bricks.

of one
Story
only;

The Houses have only a Ground-floor, tho' sometimes an upper Story made of Canes, that it may be light; and are all without Roofs, because it never rains there; being only covered with a single Mat, and the thickness of a Finger of Ashes

* *Feuill.* p. 492.

laid

laid on it, to suck up the Moisture of the Fogs*. The beautifullest Houses are built only with unburnt Bricks, (made of Clay, worked-up with a little Grass) and dry'd in the Sun; which nevertheless lasts for Ages, because there is no Rain to wash them away.

Duret says the Houses are very magni-^{very}ficent and take up much Room, being ^{large;} fourscore Foot in Front, and twice as much in Depth. One enters first by a large handsome Gate into a large Court, where there are many Chambers and Apartments. In the Middle of this Court is another Gate thro' which one has a Prospect of the *Jets d'eau*, and Fountains of the Garden.

The Walls of the Houses are faced on ^{how built,} both Sides with Brick, and the middle Space filled with Earth five Feet in Thickness; in order to raise the Chambers the higher, and make the Windows a good Distance from the Ground, to prevent those in the Street

* And also, as *Feuillée* observes, to prevent being crushed to Pieces, in case of Earthquakes, by the Fall of the Roof.

from

from looking-in. The Stairs are open towards the Court, and lead to Galleries, which serve for Corridores or Walks to go-into the Apartments. The Roofs are made of rough Pieces of Timber hidden from View on the inside by painted Mats, or Cloths tacked to them; which has an agreeable as well as surprizing Effect, on those who are not accustomed to such Decorations.

and covered.

Upon the Roof on the Outside they lay Branches of Trees with the Leaves on, which they renew from time time. The Apartments being thus sheltered from the Sun are cool in the most violent Heats. As to the Rain, says he, there is no manner of Occasion to take any Precautions against it, in regard none ever falls in these Countries. As this Author * differs so much

* *Duret* has published a Voyage to *Lima* from the Journal of one *Bachelier*, a Surgeon, in which, he says, he has made no Alterations, but in the Stile and by adding Notes. But there is room to believe he has added many things in the Text from other Authors good or bad. *Bachelier* was at *Lima* in 1709, at the same Time when *Feuillée* was there, whom he mentions.

from

from others with regard to the Covering of the Houses, there is room to suspect what he says in Relation to the Dimensions, and Manner of Building *.

The Walls of the City and their Bastions, ^{City-Walls.} which ought to be an everlasting Work, are no otherwise built †. They are between eighteen and twenty-five Feet high, and nine in Thickness at the Cordon : so that in all the Compass of the Town, there is no one Place broad enough to mount a Cannon ‡; which made *Feuillée* and *Frezier* believe, that they were built only to oppose any Attempts of the *Indians*. According to the last Author, the Flanks of the Bastions are about fifteen Fathoms ^{The Bastions} perpendicular with the Curtin, and the ^{tions} Faces about thirty; which makes the An-

* *Duret Voy. de Lima*, p. 247. & seq.

† *Feuillée* says the Bricks are a Foot and half long, to half a Foot thick.

‡ Nor were they intended for any, since, as *Feuillée* observes, the Ramparts had no Embrazures or Port-holes.

ill-con-
trived.

gle of the Epaulé * 130 Degrees. This occasions such a fichant Defence, that two thirds of the Curtin are upon a second Flank; and the flank'd Angles are often too acute. Those Curtins being about eighty Fathoms in Length, the great Line of Defence is of about 110: Besides this, there is neither Ditch nor Out-works. These Fortifications were raised about the Year 1685, in the Viceroyship of the Duke *de la Palata*, by a *Flemish* Priest, whose Name was *Don John Ramond* †.

The Inha-
bitants.

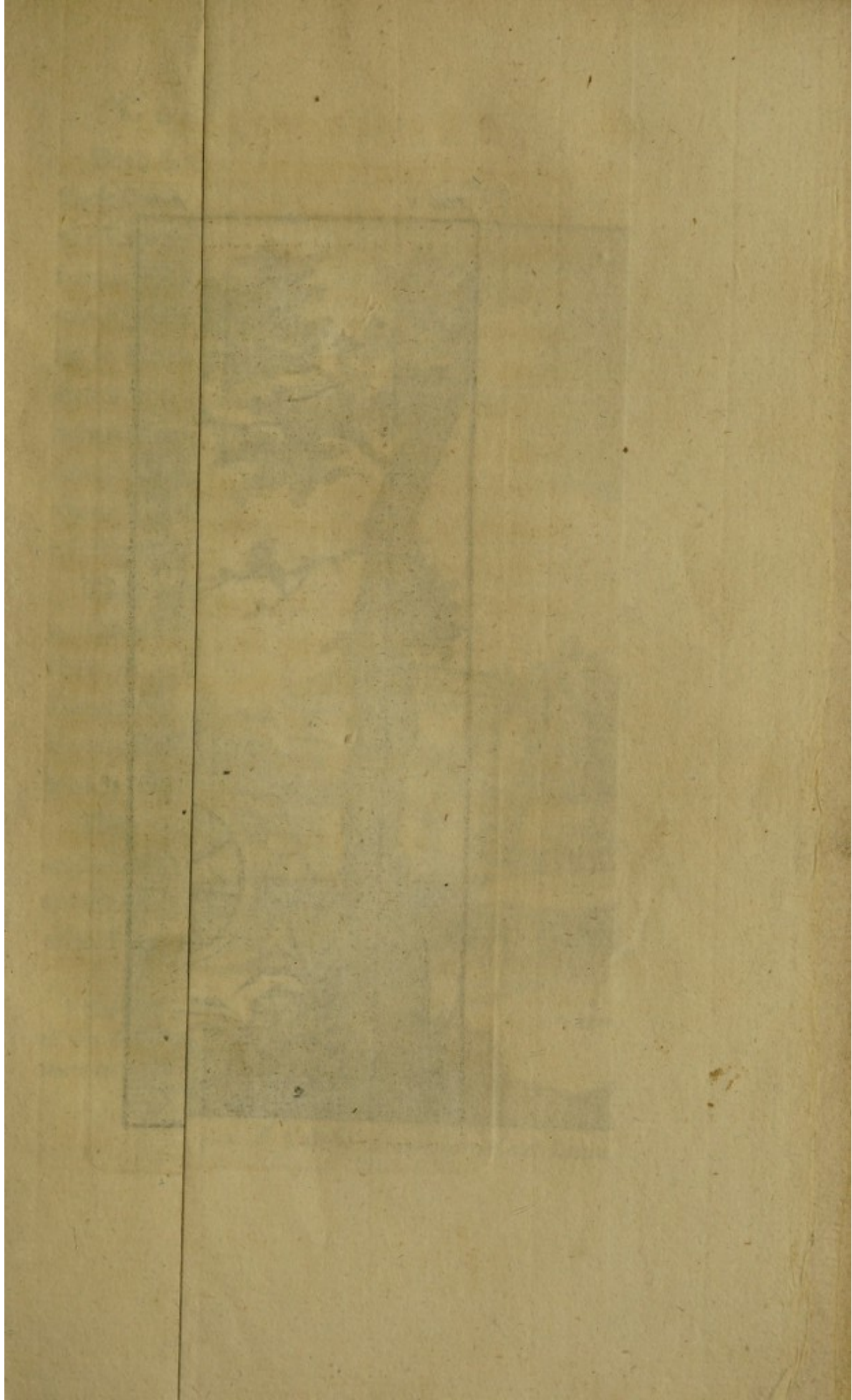
The *Spanish* Families in *Lima* amount to 8 or 9000 *Whites*; the rest are only *Mestizo's*, *Mulatto's* ‡, *Blacks*, and some *Indians*. These Inhabitants make in the whole, 25 or 30,000 Souls, including the Friars and Nuns, who take up at least a Quarter of the City.

* Or Saliant Angle formed by the two Faces.

† He died at *Lima* in July 1709, when *Feuillée* was there.

‡ The *Mestizos* are those born of *Indians* and *Whites*. *Mulattos* the Off-spring of *Whites* and *Blacks*, or *Negroes*.

Both





A Calash much used at Lima & all over Peru

Both Sexes are inclined to be costly in ^{Dress} their Dress. The Women, not satisfy'd with ^{rich.} the Expence of the richest Silks, adorn themselves, after their Manner, with a prodigious Quantity of Lace; and are insatiable as to Pearls and Jewels, for Bracelets, Pendants and other Ornaments; the making whereof ruins both the Husbands and Gallants. *Frezier* saw Ladies, who had about them above the Value of 60,000 Pieces of Eight in Jewels.

They are generally beautiful enough, of ^{Ladies} a sprightly Mien, and more engaging ^{beautiful,} than in other Places: tho' perhaps their Beauty is in Part owing to the hideous Faces of the *Mulatto's*, *Blacks*, and *Indians*, which serve as Foils to them.

They reckon at *Lima* no fewer than ^{Calashes.} 4000 Calashes *, drawn by Mules, which are the common Carriages for the Gentry (and other People of any Condition) in that Coun-

* See the Figure, Plate V, given by the Translator of the *Lima* Account of the Earthquake. He says there are 4000 Calashes besides Coaches.

try. By this one may judge of the Magnificence of its Inhabitants, as we do in *European* Cities by the Number of Coaches.

Immense
Wealth

But to give some Idea of the Wealth of that City, it may suffice to relate what Treasure the Merchants there exposed about the Year 1682, when the Duke *de la Plata* made his Entry as Viceroy: They caused the Streets called *de la Merced* *, and *de los Mecadores* †, extending thro' two of the Quarters (along which he was to pass to the Royal Square, where the Palace is) to be paved with Ingots of Silver, that had paid the Fifth to the King; they generally weigh about 200 Marks, of eight Ounces each, are between twelve and fifteen Inches long, four or five in Breadth, and two or three in Thickness. The whole might amount to the Sum of eighty Millions of Crowns.

before the
French
Trade.

It is true that *Lima* is in some sort the Repository of the Treasures of *Peru*, whose Capital it is. It was computed some Years ago, that above six Millions of

* Or of Mercy. † Or of the Merchants.

Crowns

Crowns were expended there : But a large Abatement must be made at present, since the *French* have carried thither the Commodities of *Europe* at an easy Rate ; and the Trade they have driven at *Arica*, *Hilo* and *Pisco*, has diverted the Plate that came formerly to *Lima* : which is the Reason that the City is now poor to what it formerly was *.

Lima is the usual Residence of the Viceroy of *Peru*, who is no less absolute Viceroy s than the King of *Spain* himself in the Courts of that City, *Chuquisaca*, *Quito*, *Panama*, *Chili*, and *Tierra Firma*, as being Governor and Captain-General † of all the Kingdoms and Provinces of that Part of the *New World* ; for so it is express'd in his Titles. His Allowance is 40,000 Pieces of Eight yearly, exclusive of his extraordinary Perquisites : thus when he goes a

* *Frez.* p. 213, & seqq.

† *Frezier* (from whom chiefly we have taken our Remarks) on this Occasion censures the Author of the History of the *Buccaniers*, for giving these two Titles to different Officers, in his *Fictitious Manuscript*, as he terms it.

Progress into any Provinces, he is allowed 10,000 Pieces of Eight; and 3000 for going only to *Callao*, which is but two Leagues distant. He has the Nomination of above a hundred *Corregidores*, or supreme Magistrates of considerable Places; and, in short, the Disposal of all Triennial Employments, both Civil and Military.

his Jurisdiction.

Neither *Feuillée* nor *Frezier*, I think, give us the Name of this Viceroy: but from *Duret* we learn that he was called *Don Francisco dos Rios*. He had been Ambassador in *France* about twenty Years before, and when *Philip V* obtained the Crown of *Spain*. His Authority extended over the Kingdoms of *Peru* and *Chili* and the Audience of *Buenos Ayres*; in short over all *South America* *.

Spanish Policy,

It is to be observed, that most Employments are given or sold only for a limited Time. Those of the Viceroys and Presidents are generally held seven Years; some *Corregidores* and Governors have

* *Duret Voy. de Lima*, p. 249.

theirs

theirs for five, and the greater Number but for three. It is easy to see that this Regulation was made, to prevent their having Time to gain Creatures, and form Parties against a King, who is so very remote from them, that it requires Years to receive his Orders. But if this Policy prevents those Inconveniences, it is attended with many others; which, in *Frezier's* Opinion, are the main Cause of the ill Government of the Colony, and of the little Profit it affords His Catholic Majesty: for the Officers are sure to make the most they can of their Places in the short Time they are to hold them.

Besides, as it is hard to resist the Temp^{and Cor-} tation of conniving for Money at certain ^{ruption.} Abuses, which by long Use are become Customs, the honestest Persons follow the Steps of their Predecessors; and the rather being possessed of the Opinion, that howsoever well they may behave themselves, they are still liable to be charged with Mal-administration; the only Means to clear themselves of which, is to appease

their Judges with Presents, giving them Part of what they have robb'd the King and his Subjects of.

Bribery
universal.

Hence it is that so many large Heaps of Silver are carried from the Mines across such wide-extended Countries, and at Length convey'd aboard the Ships trading along the Coast, without paying the Fifth to the King, because the Merchants pay the Corregidor or Governor so much *per Cent.* The Corregidor pays the *Juez de Descamino*, that is *Judge of Concealments or Confiscations*, and he perhaps the Vice-roy's Officers.

Public
Good sa-
crificed.

For the same Reason scarce any of them has at Heart the public Welfare; for as he is soon to be out of Place, he is convinced it would not be in his Power to continue good Regulations, should he set them on Foot; since his Successor will perhaps overthrow them as soon as he is in the Post. In short this is the Cause why the Orders from the Court of *Spain* are either not at all, or very ill, put in Execution: They are satisfied with only publishing

lishing them out-of Formality *; not being with-held by the Fear of losing their Employments, which those Persons are who hold their Places for Life. Besides, they come-off at an easy Rate with the Viceroy, who reasons exactly as they do, tho' he has a Sovereign Power in his Hands.

His usual Guard is composed of a Com-^{Viceroy's}pany of Halbardiers, a Troop of Horse^{Guard.} and a Company of Foot, each consisting of 100 Men. The two last are paid by the King, and the Halbardiers maintain'd out of a Fund left by a very rich Lady of *Lima*. There is another Company of fifty select Persons, all Men of Distinction, who walk by his Side when he makes his Entry. There is a Royal Chapel in his Palace, serv'd by six Chaplains, a Sacristian, and a Choir of Musick, paid by the King.

The Garrison of *Lima* consists only of^{The Gar-}the Militia who have no Pay from the^{rison.} King, except the General-Officers, and the

* *Se obedece la Ordez, y no se cymple*; that is, *The Order is obey'd, but not executed.*

Serjeants of the Foot Companies : in all 45,
viz.

The In-
fantry.

Fourteen Companies of *Spanish* Infantry of the Inhabitants.

Seven Companies of the Corporation of Commerce, who have a Major and two Aids de Camp more than the former. Eight Companies of *Indians*, Natives of *Lima*, who, besides the usual Officers, have a Colonel, a Major, and an Adjutant.

Six Companies of Mulatto's and free Blacks, who have a Major, two Adjutants, and a Lieutenant-General.

Each of the above-mentioned Companies consists of 100 Men, and has no other Officers, but a Captain, an Ensign, and a Serjeant.

The Ca-
valry.

Ten Troops of *Spanish* Horse, six whereof are of the City and four of the neighbouring Country - houses, and adjacent Farms.

Each Troop consisting of fifty Men has a Captain, a Lieutenant, and a Cornet.

General

General Officers in the King's Pay, are

The Captain-General and Viceroy, who Military Officers.
has 40,000 Pieces of Eight *per Annum.*

Governor-General	—	7000.
Lieutenant-General of the Horse		1500.
Commissary-General of the Horse		1500.
Lieutenant to the Lieutenant- General	— — —	} 1200.
Lieutenant to the Captain-General		

Other Officers appointed by the Viceroy, are

The Captain of the Guard-Chamber,
whose Pay is 1200 Pieces of Eight yearly.

A Lieutenant of the Artillery		1200.
Two Adjutants of the Artillery, each		300.
Four Master-Gunners, each		540.
A chief Armorer	—	1500.
Four Armorers, each	—	600.
A Master-Carpenter.		1000.

It is reported that in Case of Need, the Forces.
Viceroy can raise 100,000 Foot and 20,000
Horse, throughout the whole Extent of

the Kingdom : but it is certain, according to *Frezier*, that he could not arm the fifth Part of them ; for so he had been inform'd by Persons who travelled some of the inland Parts of *Peru* *.

Royal
Court ;

Under the Viceroy's Authority, the Government of the Kingdom depends on that of the Royal Court, where he presides for Matters of Moment. That Court, which may in some Measure be compared to a *French* Parliament, is composed of sixteen Oidores, that is, *Judges* or *Assessors* ; four Alcaldes de Corte, or *Justices of the King's Household* ; two Fiscales, or *Attorneys General*, an Alguazil Major, or *Chief Serjeant*, and a General Protector of the *Indians*. Each of these Persons has 3000 Pieces of Eight, and thirteen Royals Salary ; but the Oidores, or Judges, have moreover other Allowances belonging to the peculiar Courts where they are employed. That Body has also titular Officers, as Advocates, Solicitors, Notaries, Serjeants, &c.

* *Frez.* p. 219.

The Royal Court is subdivided into a ^{its Subdivisions.} Court of Justice, a Criminal Court, a Court of Accounts, and two Courts of the Treasury, or Exchequer; one whereof is entrusted with the Revenues which rich *Indians* have left at their Death to relieve the Wants of the Poor of their Nation. Lastly, it includes the Chancery, which is composed of only one Oidor, and one Chancellor, who has that Title given him with a very small Salary, because the Great Chancellor is always in *Spain*.

The Cabildo, or Council of the City, ^{City-Council.} is next to the Royal Court. There are more Regidores, or Aldermen, belonging to it than in other Towns. There is also an Alguazil-Mayor, or chief Serjeant of the City, for military Affairs; and a great Provost, call'd *Alcalde de la Hermandad*, who has Power of Life and Death in the open Country.

The Court of the Royal Treasury is estab- ^{Treasury.} lished for the King's Revenues, such as the Fifth of the Silver taken out of the Mines; the Duty of Alcavala, being 4 *per*

Cent. on all Sorts of Commodities and Grain, besides other Impositions, which are but few in that Colony. It has Judges, Tellers, Secretaries, &c.

Mint. There is also a Court of the Mint, which has its Treasurers, Comptrollers, Directors, Keepers, Clerks, &c. also an Oidor, or Judge, who has a Salary independent of that of the Royal Court.

Consulship. The Court of Commerce is the Consulship, where a Prior and two Consuls preside: these are chosen from among the Merchants, who best understand Trade.

Spiritual Courts. Furthermore, that nothing may be wanting, which may contribute to preserve good Order in this City, and make it flourish, several Courts of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction have been erected in it.

The Archbishop's. The first is the Archbishop's Court, composed of the Chapter of the Cathedral, and the Officiality. Its Officers are, a Fiscal, or Attorney, a Solicitor, a Serjeant, and Notaries.

The Inquisition. The second, and most dreadful of all Courts, is that of the Inquisition, whose
Name

Name alone strikes a Terror every where ; because, first, The Informer is reckoned as ^{Its Ty-} a Witness : Secondly, The Accused are not ^{rany.} allowed to know their Accusers : Thirdly, There is no confronting of Witnesses : so that innocent Persons are daily taken up, whose only Crime is, that there are People, whose Interest it is to ruin them. However they say at *Lima*, that there is no Cause to complain of the Inquisition : perhaps because the Viceroy and the Archbishop are at the Head of that Body.

The Inquisition was settled there in the Year 1569, with all the Ministers, Counsellors, Qualificators, Familiares, Secretaries, and chief Serjeants, as it is in *Spain*. It has three superior Judges, who have each 3000 Pieces of Eight Salary : Their Jurisdiction extends throughout all the *Spanish South-America*.

The third Spiritual Court is that of the ^{Croisade.} Croisade, which is in some Manner a Part of the Royal Court, because there belongs to it an Oidor, or Judge of the Court of Justice. It was established at *Lima* in the
Year

Year 1603, under the Direction of a Commissary-General, who keeps his Court in his own House; with the Assistance of a Judge-Conservator, a Secretary, a Comptroller, a Treasurer and other Officers, requisite for the Distribution of Bulls, and Examination of the Jubilee and Indulgences. His Salary is only 1000 Pieces of Eight, which yet is too much in *Frezier's* Opinion for so useles an Employment.

Court for
Wills.

Lastly, There is a fourth Court for Last-Wills and Testaments. Its Business is to call Executors and Administrators to account. It takes-care likewise of Chappelanies and their Foundations, for which Purposes it has several Officers*.

Univer-
sity.

In order to furnish so many Courts with Persons properly qualify'd, the Emperor *Charles V*, in 1545, founded an University at *Lima*, under the Title of *St. Mark*, and granted it several Privileges; which were confirm'd by Pope *Paul III*. And *Pius V*, who to enlarge them in 1572 incorporated it into that of *Salamanca*. It is governed

* *Frez.* p. 222.

by

by a Rector, who is chosen yearly. They reckon in it about 180 Doctors of Divinity, Civil and Canon Law, Physic and Philosophy, and generally near 2000 Scholars. Some proceed from thence able enough, says our Author, in the scholastic and tricking Part, but very few in the practic.

There are in the University three Royal Colleges. Colleges. Colleges, with twenty Professors, which have good Revenues. The first was founded by *Don Francisco de Toledo*, Viceroy of *Peru*, under the Invocation of *St. Philip* and *St. Mark*. The second by the Viceroy *Don Martin Henriquez*, for the Entertainment of eighty Collegians, or Students in Humanity, Civil Law and Divinity. The Jesuits are Rectors and Professors in this; and it is called *St. Martin*. The third by the Archbishop *Don Toribio Alphonso Mongrovejo*, under the Title of *St. Toribio*, Bishop, for the Maintenance of eighty Collegians, who serve in the Choir of the Cathedral. Their Habit is grey, with a purple Welt, double behind. They study ecclesiastical Literature under a Priest, who is their

their Rector. The College also maintains six Boys for the Choir, under the Direction of the Master of the Chapel, and of the Vicar or Sub-deacon, who resides there. It has a Revenue of above 14,000 Pieces of Eight.

Chapter. The Chapter of the Cathedral is composed of a Dean, an Archdeacon, a Chanter, a School-master, a Treasurer and ten Canons; one of which Number has been retrench'd, to give his Revenue to the Inquisition. Each of those Dignitaries has 7000, the Canons 5000, the six Racionero's or Prebendaries, 3000; and the thirty Chaplains, each 600 Pieces of Eight a Year, without reckoning the Musicians and singing Boys.

Cathedral.

This Church, which was the first Structure in *Lima*, was by *Francis Pizarro* put under the Invocation of the Assumption: but Pope *Paul III*, having made it a Cathedral in the Year 1541, alter'd it to that of *St. John the Evangelist*; to distinguish it from that of *Kuzko*, which had the Name of the Invocation before. It was suffragan

to *Sevil* 'till the Year 1546, when the said Pope made it a Metropolitan; and the Suffragans to it are the Bishopricks of *Panama*, *Quito*, *Truxillo*, *Guamanga*, *Arequipa*, *Kusko*, *Sant Jago*, and *La Conception of Chili*.

The first Archbishop, named *Don Fray* ^{Archbishops.} *Jeronimo de Loaysa*, a *Dominican*, assembled two Provincial Synods; the first on the 4th of *October* 1551, at which was present not one of the Suffragans sent-for, and only the Deputies of the Bishops of *Panama*, *Quito*, and *Kusko*: But at the second, which was opened the 2d of *March* 1567, there assisted the Bishops of *La Plata*, *Quito*, and *La Imperial*, with the Deputies of the other Chapters. He rebuilt the Church then ruin'd, and cover'd it with *Mangrove-Timber*.

The third Archbishop, *Don Toribio*, is reckon'd a Saint.

The ninth, *Don Melchor de Linnan y Cisneros*, upon the Death of the Marquis *de Malagon*, was appointed Viceroy, Governor, and Captain-General of the Pro-

F vinces

vinces of *Peru*. He was the first in whom those two Dignities were united; which indeed, says *Frezier*, do not seem compatible in the same Person.

Eight
Parishes.

Lima contains eight Parishes. The first is the Cathedral, which has four Curates and two Vicars. This is contrary to the Canon-Law, which allows only one Curate to a Church, because one Body is to have but one Head. It has made a handsome Appearance, before its Overthrow; was well-built, and had three equal Isles. In it was preserv'd a Piece of the Cross of Christ.

The second Church was that of *St. Anne*, which had two Curates and one Vicar.

The third, called *St. Sebastian*, had also two Curates.

The fourth, *St. Marcellus*, one.

The fifth, *St. Lazarus*, one Curate-Vicar of the Cathedral.

The sixth, *Our Lady of Atocha*, annex'd to, and dependent on, the Cathedral: they call'd it *Los Huerfanos*, or the Orphans.

The

The seventh, *El Cercado*, or the Inclosure, which was the Parish-church to an *Indian* Suburb, that has been brought into the City since it was wall'd-in; the *Jesuits* were its Curates.

The eighth had been added of late Years, and was called *San Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*.

There were several Hospitals for the Sick and Poor of the City. The first call'd *St. Andrew*, was a Royal Foundation for the *Spaniards*, that is, the *Whites*: It was serv'd by the Merchants and four Priests.

Twelve
Hospitals.

That of *San Diego*, or *St. James*, was founded for those who were upon the Recovery, after having been in that of *St. Andrew*. They were serv'd by the Brothers of *St. John of God*.

That of *St. Peter* was founded only for Priests by the Archbishop *Toribio*, above-mentioned.

That of the *Holy Ghost*, for sea-fearing Men, was maintained by the Alms and Contributions collected from the trading Vessels.

That of *St. Bartholomew* was founded by the *Blacks*, by Father *Bartholomew de Vadillo*.

In that of *St. Lazarus* they took Care of Lepers, and such as had the venereal Dis-temper. It was a Royal Foundation, and served also for People afflicted with the Falling-Sickness and for mad Folks.

Found-
lings
House.

There was a House for Foundlings, adjoining to *Our Lady of Atocha*, call'd *Los Huerfanos*, or the Orphans.

The Hospital of *St. Cosmas* and *St. Damianus* was founded by the Inhabitants of *Lima* for *Spanish Women*.

That of *St. Anne* by *Don Jeronymo de Loaysa*, the first Archbishop, for the *Indians*; but maintained latterly by the King.

There was one for Incurables served by the *Bethlehemites*.

Another for the convalescent or recovering *Indians* without the City, where those who came from *St. Anne's* and other Hospitals were received.

There were Officers likewise appointed to dispose of the Foundations made by the richest

richest *Indians*, for the Poor of their Nation, as has been said.

Lastly, There was one founded by a Priest, for convalescent or recovering Priests.

Besides the Hospitals for the Sick, there was a House of Charity in the Square of the Inquisition, for poor Women, where young Maids were marry'd or made Nuns.

In the College of *Santa Cruz de las Niñas*, or, *the Holy Cross of the Girls*, they brought-up a Number of Foundling-Girls, to whom the Inquisitors gave Portions when they married.

A Priest has also left a Foundation of above 600,000 Pieces of Eight, under the Direction of the Dean of the Cathedral, and the Prior of *St. Dominick*, to marry twenty Maids, and give them 500 Pieces of Eight each.

The Brotherhood of Conception marries forty, after the Rate of 450 Pieces of Eight each.

There was a Foundation likewise under the Title of *Our Lady of Cocharcas*, for

the poor Daughters of Kafiks, and a College for breeding their Sons, where they had all Sorts of Masters*.

Monasteries.

The monastic State, which has overspread all *Europe*, has also extended itself beyond the spacious Oceans into the remotest Climates; where it fills the farthest Corners of the Earth inhabited by *Christians*: but at *Lima* particularly there are Legions of Friars, whose Monasteries (before the Earthquake) took-up the finest and largest Part of the City.

Dominicans.

The *Dominicans* had four Monasteries there; that of the *Rosary* the chief; the *Resurrection of the Magdalen*; *St. Thomas of Aquin*, where their Schools are, and *St. Rose of Lima*.

Franciscans.

The *Franciscans* had four, *viz.* that of *Jesus*, or the great Monastery, call'd also *St. Francis*, it contain'd 700 Men, including Servants, and took-up the Space of four Quarters, being the finest in the City †.

* *Frez.* p. 225, & seqq.

† *Feuillee* says there was not a Monastery in *Europe* to equal it for Magnificence and Bigness, containing 300 Religious. The

The second was *the Recollection of St. Mary of the Angels*, or of *Guadalupe*; the third the *College of St. Bonaventure*; and the fourth, *the Barefoot Friars of St. James*.

The *Augustins* had also four, *St. Au-* Augustins.
gustin, *Our Lady of Capacavana*, the *Col-*
lege of St. Ildefonso, and the *Noviciate*, or
the *Reform of our Lady of Guidance*, which
was without the City. There were above
500 Friars in them all.

The Order of the *Merced*, or *Mercina-* The Mer-
rians had three, *viz.* the *Merced*, *the Re-* ced.
collection of our Lady of Bethlehem; and
the *College of St. Peter Nolascus*.

The *Jesuits* had five, *viz.* *St. Paul*, Jesuits.
St. Martin, *the Noviciate*, or *St. Anthony*;
the Cercado, or *Inclosure*, by the Name of
St. James, where they were *Curates*; and
Los Desamparados, that is, *the Forsaken*, or
our *Lady of Sorrow*, which was their pro-
fess'd House.

The *Benedictines* had that of *Our Lady* Benedic-
of Monserrat. tines.

Minims.

The *Minims* had lately been in Possession of the Church of *Our Lady of Succour*, which also bears the Name of *St. Francis of Paula*; and a Chapel of *Our Lady of Victory*, where the Monastery was call'd by the Name of their Patriarch.

St. John of God.

The *Brothers of St. John of God* had the Direction of the Hospital of *St. James*.

Bethle-hemites.

The *Bethlehemites* had two, that of *the Incurables*, and *Our Lady of Mount Carmel*, which was without the City. These Friars came lately from the Town of *Guatemala*, in the Kingdom of *Mexico*; where the venerable Brother *Peter Joseph de Betancourt* * founded them to serve the Poor. Pope *Innocent XI*, approved of the Institution, in the Year 1697. They had already, when *Frezier* was there, nine Monasteries in *Peru*. Those Friars, though to out-

* Perhaps he was a Descendant of a *French Gentleman* named *Betancourt*, who having stolen a young Woman, fled to the Island of *Madera*, where he first planted a *Christian Colony*. *F. du Tertre*, p. 59. says, He in the Year 1642 saw a *Franciscan* in that Island, who said he was of that Family.

ward Appearance very simple, are reckon'd refin'd Politicians, as may be judg'd by the Name of *the Quintessence of Carmelites and Jesuits*, given them by the People. They choose for their Chaplain a secular Priest, whom they keep in their House at a certain Allowance; but he has no Vote among them. They are clad like the *Capuchins*, excepting that under their Beard they have a Bib a Quarter of a Yard long, ending in a Point. Their Founder, as those good Friars give out, had for eleven Years together, the Company of our Saviour visibly carrying his Cross. The other Apparitions and Revelations which they place to his Account, and publish both by word of Mouth, and by Pictures, are of the same Reputation.

The Nuns are not quite so numerous at *Lima* as the Friars; there were only twelve Monasteries of them. Nuns and Nunneries.

1. That of *the Incarnation*, belonging to the Regular Canonesses of *St. Augustin*.
2. *The Conception*, of the same Order.
3. *The Trinity*, of the Order of *St. Bernard*.
4. *St. Joseph*

seph of the Conception, more austere than the other, for the Barefoot Nuns of the Order of *St. Augustin*. 5. *St. Clare*, founded by the Archbishop *Toribio*, whose Heart was there preserved, contained above 300 *Franciscan* Nuns. 6. *St. Catherine of Siena*, of the Order of *St. Dominick*. 7. *St. Rose of St. Mary*, of the same Order. 8. That they call *del Prado*, or, *of the Meadow*, was for the *Recolet Augustins*. 9. *St. Teresa*, of *Carmelites*. 10. *St. Rose of Viterbo*. 11. The *Trinitarians*. 12. The *Jesus Mary of Capuchins*, erected in 1713, by four Nuns who came from *Spain*, by the way of *Buenos Ayres*. In short they reckon in all above 4000 Nuns, among whom there are four or five Monasteries of very regular religious Women.

Divorces
common.

We might here add a House founded by the Archbishop *Toribio* for Women divorced. It is incredible, says *Frezier*, to what an Excess that Abuse has been carry'd: there are People daily unmarried, with as much Ease as if Matrimony was nothing

nothing but a civil Contract *, upon bare Complaints of some Misunderstanding, want of Health, or Content of Mind ; and what is still more amazing, they afterwards marry others.

This Abuse was brought them from *Spain* by those who settled this Colony. A Moorish Custom.

Their long Intercourse with the *Moors* had made it so common, that Cardinal *Ximenes* thought himself obliged to apply some Remedy to it ; and because the Pretence of spiritual Affinity very often authorized Divorces, the Council of *Toledo*, which he assembled in the Year 1497, ordain'd that at Christenings the Names of the God-fathers and God-mothers should be written-down, in order to discover the Truth on such Occasions.

The penitent Women had also a Place Penitent Women, of Retreat ; but *Frezier* did not think it

* The Translator o' *Frezier* says this is all a Mistake, affirming that Houses of this sort in *Spain* and the *Indies*, are only to separate from Bed and Board, such as cannot live together in Peace.

sufficiently

sufficiently filled with them; which he imputed to the little Scruple they make in that Country of Libertinism and the little Care that is taken to curb it. They call'd them *las Amparadas de la Conception*, or *the protected of the Conception*.

Licenti-
ousness of
Friars

By the great Number of Monasteries and religious Houses of both Sexes, one may be apt to imagine *Lima* to be a Place much addicted to Devotion; but that outside, says our Author, is far from being made good by those who live in them: for most of the Friars are so given to Licentiousness, that even the Superiors and Provincials draw from the Monasteries considerable Sums of Money to defray the Expences of worldly Pleasures, and sometimes of such open Lewdness, that they make no Difficulty to own the Children they have gotten, and to keep about them those undeniable Proofs of their disorderly Life; to whom they often leave as an Inheritance the Habit they are clad in, which sometimes descends beyond one Generation, as *Frezier* was told on the Spot.

The

The Nuns likewise, except those of three and Nuns.
 or four Monasteries, have no more than an
 Appearance of the Regularity, which they
 only owe to the Inclosure: for instead of
 living in Community and Poverty accord-
 ing to their Vow, they dwell apart at
 their own Cost; with a great Retinue of
Black and *Mulatta* Women-slaves and Ser-
 vants, whom they make subservient to the
 Gallantries which they carry-on at the
 Grates. In short the same Author, tho'
 a stanch *Romanist*, says he cannot speak of
 the Lives of both Sexes without applying
 to them the Words of *St. Paul* *, *Shall I*
then take the Members of Christ, and make
them the Members of an Harlot?

To do the *Jesuits* Justice, both *Fre-*
zier and *Feuillée* except them out of the ^{The *Jes-*}
 Number of irregular *Regulars*, declaring ^{*suits* regu-}
 that they live after a very exemplary Man-
 ner: Yet for all they are so much bet-
 ter behaved than the rest of the Clergy,
 they do not yield to any of the other Or-
 ders in Point of Wealth.

* 1 *Cor.* vi. 15.

Accord-

altho'
wealthy.

According to *Duret* it would require a Volume to set forth the Riches which they possess in this Country. Their Dispensatory where Medicines are prepared, makes the finest Appearance of all belonging to them. The Lay-brother who had the Direction of it, told the Author that they had 200 Slaves at work in their Farms, which brought them in 12,000 Crowns, over and above what they had in other Parts*.

Charming
Climate.

From the Conduct of the Ecclesiastics, who by their Example ought to edify the Laity, it is easy to guess at the prevailing Passion of that Country. Its Fertility, joined to the Plenty of all things, and the sedate Tranquillity which the Inhabitants perpetually enjoy, do not a little contribute to the amorous Disposition that reigns there. They are never sensible of any Intemperature in the Air, which always preserves a just mean, between the Cold of the Night and Heat of the Day. The Clouds there generally cover the Sky to preserve that happy Climate from

* *Duret*, p. 250.

the

the burning Rays which the Sun would otherwise dart perpendicularly down upon them. And those Clouds never dissolve into Rain to obstruct taking the Air, or the Pleasures of Life; they only sometimes stoop-down in Fogs to cool the Surface of the Earth, so that the Natives are always sure what Weather it will be the next day. To sum-up all, provided the Pleasure of living continually in a Country where the Air is so uniform, was not interrupted by the frequent Earthquakes, I do not think, says *Frezier*, that there is a fitter Place to give us an Idea of the terrestrial Paradise*.

It will not be unentertaining we presume to the Reader if we give an Account of the Feast of *St. Francis of Assisium*, which Feast of St. Francis. is none of the least in the Year; and was celebrated at *Lima* the 4th of *October* 1713, two Days after *Frezier's* Arrival there: for the *Spaniards* being possessed and infatuated by the Friars, especially the *Franciscans* and the *Dominicans*, look-up-

* *Frez.* p. 228, & seq.

on the Founders of those two Orders as the greatest Saints in Heaven. The Veneration they pay them extends even to the Habits of their Orders, which they esteem much beyond the other monastical Habits.

Arts of
Friars.

They chiefly believe that they obtain great Indulgences by kissing the Habit of St. *Francis*: The *Franciscans*, to keep-up that Notion, send some of their Friars into the most frequented Churches, to give their Sleeves to kiss to those who are hearing Mass: Even the Questing-brothers presume to interrupt People at their Prayers to have that Honour done them. But to heighten the general Respect paid to their Order, and render its Grandeur more conspicuous to the Public, they on the Festival of their Founder make magnificent Fire-works and Processions, and embellish their Cloisters within and without with the richest Things they can come at. Thus, says my Author, they cast Dust into the Eyes of the carnal People, who are taken with fine Appearances, and in some measure ease them of the truly religious Life.

The

The Festival began at the Even-song of ^{Visit be-} the Eve, by a Procession of the *Domini-* ^{tween two} *cans*, in which ten Men carried the Figure of *St. Dominick*, going to visit his Friend *St. Francis*. He was clad in rich gold Stuffs, and glittering with small Stars of Silver, strew'd upon him, that he might be seen at a Distance. *St. Francis* being inform'd of the Honour his Friend intended him, came to meet him as far as the Square, which is about half way: Being arrived before the Palace-Gate, they complimented one another, by the Mouths of their Children; for tho' they made Gestures, they had not the Advantage of speaking. The latter being more modest than the former, came in his *Franciscan* Friar's Cloth: but amidst that Poverty, he was encompassed by an Arch of Silver Rays; and had at his Feet such a Quantity of Gold and Silver Vessels, that eighteen Men bowed under the Load of them.

The two Images were received at *St.* ^{Grotefk} *Francis's* Church-door by four Giants of ^{Procession,} different Colours, white, black, mullatto,
G and

and *Indian*, which came to the Square to dance before the Procession. They were made of Basket-work, covered with painted Paper: But in fact, to consider their Figure, Masks, Hats, and Perukes, were mere Scare-crows. In the midst of the Giants was the Taraska, a chimerical Monster known in some Provinces of *France*; bearing on its Back a Basket from which issued a Puppet, or Maulkin, that danced and skipped to divert the People. At length they entered the Church amidst a great Number of Tapers and little Angels, two or three Feet high; set on Tables, like Puppets, among large Candlesticks each the height of six or seven Feet.

Fire-works.

At the Close of the Evening there were Fire-works in the Square before the Church, consisting of three Castles, each eight or nine Feet wide, and fifteen or sixteen in height. On the Foot of one of them was a Bull, and on another a Lion. The Steeples of the Church were adorn'd with Ensigns and Streamers of all Colours, and illuminated with Lanthorns. They began the

the Entertainment by throwing up Sky-rockets, small and ill-made. Then they played-off some running Fires, one of which separated in three long Squibs, which rested on the Middle and two Ends of the Line, leaving two little Globes of bright Fire in the two intermediate Spaces*. This was the only Fire-work that deserved to be taken-notice of. At last a Man on Horse-back descended from a Steeple by a Rope, and came to attack in the Air one of those Castles: then they set Fire to it, and successively burnt the Giants, and the Taraska, or Monster; and so all was reduced to Ashes.

Next Day there was a long Sermon, ^{Another} and Music, accompany'd with singing of ^{Procession.} *Spanish Motetts*. The Monastery was open'd also to the Women; and at Night another Procession carried *St. Dominick* home: On which Occasion, altho' it was Day, there was another Fire-work, where a Giant

* *Frezier* refers to his Treatise of artificial Fire-works, to shew the Manner, in which this is done.

came down by a Rope to attack a Castle and fight a Serpent with three Heads. But in their Shews there is neither Fancy, Design, nor Subject: Whence, says *Frezier*, it may be observed how little Taste and Genius there is among them.

This Solemnity, tho' very expensive, was, as they say, much inferior to those exhibited formerly; which were sometimes so very magnificent, that it was found necessary to limit them. Hence may be infer'd in how great Esteem those Friars are, since, by means of their Wallets *, they get enough not only to maintain above 1500 Persons, as well Friars as Servants, in four Monasteries, and to erect Structures truly sumptuous for that Country, (the Monastery of *St. Francis* being the most fine and large in all *Lima*) but have enough left you see for Expences of meer Ostentation; which have sometimes amounted to 50,000 Pieces of Eight, out of what is properly the Right of the Poor, of whom

The Friars censured;

† That is, by begging.

there

there is no want there, any more than elsewhere. In short, says our Author, if the superfluous Store of the Laity belongs to the indigent, with much more Reason does that which those Friars have to spare; especially as they themselves profess such rigorous Poverty, that they do not pretend to have a Right to the very Bread they eat: for so we are inform'd by that pleasant Piece of History made so well known by a Bull of Pope *John XXII.*

One need not be surprized at these Ex-<sup>Their vast
Gettings.</sup>pences, if we consider the extraordinary Product of the Quest, since the great Monastery alone has twenty-four Questors at *Lima*; one of whom, who died in 1708, had in twenty Years gathered 350,000 Pieces of Eight: Besides it is very common among the *Spaniards* to wrong their nearest Relations of considerable Sums of Money, and even of their lawful Inheritance, in Favour of the Church and their Monasteries, which they call, *making their Soul their Heir.**

* *Frez.* p. 203, & seqq.

S E C T. III.

An Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains at Lima or along the Coast of Peru.

It never rains here;

TH E R E are two Things very singular to be remarked concerning *Lima* and the Coast of *Peru*. First, That it never rains there; altho' fifteen or twenty Leagues from the Sea up the Country there frequently fall heavy Showers. Secondly, that the maritime Parts are subject to Earthquakes, and yet the more inland Countries free from them.

From the first Phænomenon, so contrary to what is seen in these Climates, arise two Questions: First, How it comes to pass that it never rains at *Lima*: Secondly, How the Earth can produce without Rain. *Frezier*, who proposes these Difficulties, undertakes to solve them.

Zarate's Reason why,

With regard to the first Question, he takes notice that *Zarate*, in his *Conquest of Peru*, has endeavoured to give a Reason for the perpetual

perpetual Drought that is observ'd on that Coast: " They, says he, who have carefully examin'd the thing, pretend that the natural Cause of that Effect is a South-west Wind which prevails throughout the Year along the Coast, and in the Plain; blowing so violently, that it drives away the Vapours which rise from the Earth, or from the Sea, before they can mount high enough in the Air to unite and form Drops of Water sufficiently heavy to fall-again in Rain. In short, adds he, it often happens, that looking from the Tops of the high Mountains, these Vapours are seen much below those which are on their Summits; and make the Air in the Plain look thick and cloudy, tho' it be very clear and serene on the Hills."

But this way of reasoning, according to *Frezier*, is not at all likely; for first it is not true that the South-west Winds obstruct the rising of the Vapours, since there are Clouds agitated by that Wind seen at a very great Height: And even supposing

it should be granted, that those Winds did obstruct the Vapours, yet they would not hinder them from forming into Rain, since Experience shews, in the *Alps*, that the low Clouds afford Rain, as well as the highest; and that the Sky often appears serene on the Top of the Mountain, when it rains most violently at the Foot thereof: Which indeed ought more naturally to be the Case; the Clouds that are lower being heavier, and consequently composed of more bulky Drops of Rain than the highest Clouds.

The Earth
heated,

Our Author fancies he discerns a better Reason, grounded on the different Degrees of Heat on the Coast, and in the Inland. It is known by Experience, says he, that the Heat which the Sun imparts to the Earth, dissolves into Rain, and attracts the Clouds the more, by how much the more the Surface is violently heated. To explain how that Attraction is made: It is observed in *France*, that it rains as much, or, which is the same, there falls as much Water, and even more, during the Months
of

of *July* and *August*, as during the other Months of the Year, though it rains but very seldom, because the Drops of Water are then much larger than in Winter.

This Observation is supported by the ^{attracts} great Store of Rain that falls in the Tor-^{the Rain.}rid Zone, during some Months, after the Earth has been heated by the less oblique Rays. Now it is known that the inner Part of *Peru*, which lies almost entire-within that Zone, is very hot in the Valleys, which receive during the whole Day almost perpendicular Rays; whose Force is still increased by the many dry Rocks which encompass them, and reflect those Rays every way: And lastly, that the said Heat is not temper'd by the Winds. It is farther known, that the high Mountains, call'd *La Cordillera* and *Los Andes*, which are almost continually cover'd with Snow, make the Country excessively cold in some Places; so that within a very small Distance the two contrary Extremes are to be found.

The

Weather
unequal
within
Land.

The Sun therefore by his Presence, causes a violent Dilatation and scorching Heat in the Valleys, during the Day, that is one half of the Time; and during the Night, or the other half, the neighbouring Snows suddenly cool the Air, which condenses anew. To this Vicissitude of Condensation and Rarefaction is certainly to be ascribed the Inequality of Weather that is observ'd at *Kusko**, at *Puna*, *La Paz* †, and other Places, where they almost daily are sensible of its Changeableness, by fair and cloudy Fits; Thunder, Rain and Lightning; Heat and Cold: while in other Parts it is hot for a long Time, without any Interruption; and then the Rains take their Turn.

More regular on
the Coasts.

But it is not so along the Coast, where the South-West, and South-South-West

* The ancient Capital of *Peru* in about 13 Degrees, 12 Minutes, Latitude; and 53 Degrees, 45 Minutes Longitude. See the Map.

† *Puna* and *La Paz* lie to the South-east of *Kusko*, near the Lake *Titicaca*, in about the seventeenth Degree of South Latitude.

Winds

Winds blow regularly; which coming from the cold Climates of the South, continually refresh the Air, and keep it almost in the same Degree of Condensation. In a ^{Reasons why.} still greater Degree must they needs bring thither salt Particles, gathered from the Sea-Fogs; wherewith the Air must be copiously fill'd and thicken'd, as we conceive Brine is by the Salt it contains. Hence that Air has the more Strength to support the Clouds; and is neither hot enough, nor sufficiently in Motion to agitate the Particles, and consequently to unite the little Drops of Water, so as to form some greater than the bulk of the Air to which they answer: so that although those Clouds draw very near the Earth during the Season when they are least attracted by the Sun, yet they do not dissolve into Rain; thus at *Lima* the Weather is almost continually close, and it never rains.

If it was now requisite to shew why ^{Clouds if frozen, Vapours.} the hottest Countries attract the Rain, our Author says he might have recourse to the
 Conjectures

The Answer negative.

Conjectures of some modern Philosophers *, who are of Opinion, that the Clouds are frozen Vapours, or a sort of very loose Ice, like Snow. According to this Notion, it is evident, says he, that when the Sun sufficiently Heats the Air, to the Height of the Clouds, the latter must then thaw and fall in Rain. But that way of reasoning, which *Frezier* often thought very just, he had not always found to be so: for that he had been upon high Mountains, where, at the same time that he saw Clouds flying both above and below him, he was himself encompassed with others between them, which he owns he thought very cold, but in other Respects to differ in nothing from the Fogs which sweep along the Earth. He therefore concludes that it is upon no solid ground that they distinguish those Clouds from the Fogs.

How Heat attracts Rains.

Be that as it will, continues *Frezier*, Heat may also attract Rain, by giving the Particles of the Air a spiral Motion, which may gather many little Drops of Water

* As *Regis*.

into one larger Drop. This Motion is easy to conceive, by that which is observed in the Current of Rivers, or in a mathematical Spindle. Now if the Sun attracts Vapours after that Manner, it is not to be admired that the Earth heated should attract the Clouds.

The Author farther grounds this Attraction on Experience, which shews, that Fire ^{Farther Proof.} to subsist requires a Flux of Air. If a burning Coal be put into a Bottle, and the Mouth close stopp'd, it is immediately quenched. Thus reasoning from the greater to the lesser, a Body much heated may be compared to a Coal: and it may be concluded that its Heat cannot subsist without a Flux, or Passage, of the Air about it, which being more condensed, pushes on and draws towards the Fire; as we see the outward Air enter * through little Holes, with more Rapidity into a Chamber when

* The Reason is, because the Chamber-air being rarified by Fire, loses the Equilibrium which it had with the external Air, and makes Room for it to enter.

it is heated, than when there is no Fire in it. After all, *Frezier* lays down nothing positively, but leaves it to Philosophers to give more convincing Reasons for that Drought, which occasioned the Enquiry *.

Fertility
without
Rain.

In answer to the second Question, How the Earth can produce without Rain: He first observes, that this Defect renders almost all the Country fruitless in the Highlands. There are only some Vales, through which Rivulets glide, coming down from the Mountains where it rains and snows, which afford any Product, and are consequently inhabitable: but then in these Places the Earth is so fruitful, and on the other hand the Country so thinly peopled, that those Vales are sufficient to supply all things plentifully for the Subsistence of the Inhabitants.

Indian In-
dultry.

The ancient *Indians* were extraordinary industrious in conveying the Water of the Rivers to their Dwellings. There are still to be seen in many Places Aqueducts of

* See his Voyage, p. 214, & seq.

Earth,

Earth, and of dry Stones carry'd-on and turn'd-off very ingeniously along the Sides of the Hills, with an infinite Number of Windings; which shews that those People, as unpolished as they were, very well understood the Art of Levelling. As for the Hills along the Coast, there is Grass to be found on them in some Places, which are least expos'd to the Heat of the Sun: because the Clouds stoop down to their Tops in Winter, and sufficiently moisten them to furnish the necessary Juice for Plants*.

I wonder *Frezier* does not allow the great Dews that fall in this Country a ^{Great Dews} _{here,} Share in the Fertility of the Ground. But they seem to be so far out of the Case with him, that he never mentions them on this Occasion. However *Feuillee*, who kept an exact Diary of the Weather during his stay at *Lima*, relates many Particulars, very proper to be considered in solving this Problem; and as the Coast of

* The same, p. 213, & seq.

Peru is perhaps the only Part of the World where the Production of Vegetables is effected without Rain, we presume our Reader will be pleased with the Account which that Author gives of so curious a Phænomenon.

ferve in-
stead of
Rain,

Feuillée generally found the Air, from the 18th of *May* to the 20th of *December*, during his Stay at *Lima*, so thick and cloudy, that he had not an Opportunity all the while he was there to make exact Observations of the Sun or Stars. This Dew did not fall every Day, nor at the same Hours; but after the Air had been misty, and the Sky covered with Clouds for some Days together, those Fogs and Clouds would at length dissolve into a small drizzling Rain; which moistened the Fields, cooled the Air, and revived the Plants that had been scorched by the excessive Heats. All the Rain which falls at *Lima*, and for more than 200 Leagues along the Coast southward, is of this kind of Drizzle, which may more properly be called Dew: But in the Mountains, twenty-five or thirty Leagues within

along the
Coast.

within Land, the Rains are frequent and sometimes incommodious: However one has the Advantage of beholding the Sky often serene, and the Stars exceeding bright; whereas at *Lima* it was a very extraordinary thing to see the Sky, at Night especially, during the Season when *Feuillée* was there*.

Neither does this Dew always fall equally heavy; for sometimes it will be scarce perceptible in the Streets: Yet at the same time it is so beneficial to Plants, that they thrive more in twenty-four Hours there than in six Days in *Europe* †. At other times it falls very thick and in great Quantity, as it did the 16th of *June* in the Night. It began at Eight in the Evening before, and made its Way through the Mats which covered the House where *Feuillée* lodged. The same happened to several other Houses, which was looked on as a thing extraordinary ‡. So great a Dew fell the Night before the Earthquake,

* *Feuill.* Obs. Math. &c. Vol. III. p. 405 & 466.

† The same, p. 425. ‡ p. 420.

H

which

which happened the 21st of *October*, that the People who on that Occasion ran-out of their Houses into the Streets were all-over wet *.

and at dif-
ferent
Hours.

The Dew does not fall regularly at the same Hours. *June* the 3d it began to descend at Eight o' Clock in the Evening, tho' for several Days before it fell at five, and held 'till Seven or Eight next Morning. It continued thus 'till *July*, and then began to drop at Eight in the Morning, and held 'till Six or Seven in the Evening. The 14th it changed its Time to Six in the Morning, and continued the whole Day, which made it very dark and melancholly. The 28th it began to fall at Five in the Morning and ended at Eight o' Clock †.

Air ex-
treme hot,

These Dews, jointly with the clouded or misty Skies, are the Cause that the Weather is generally so moderate at *Lima*, and that the Sun so rarely appears: However sometimes he breaks out with excessive

* p. 444. † p. 416, & 425.

Force, as happened on the 29th of *September*, when he shone very hot, and the Sky was so clear that *Feuillée* saw *Jupiter* for the second Time. The 18th of *October* following it was excessive hot from Eight in the Morning 'till Five in the Evening. The Author observed that a plentiful Fall of Dew and a South Wind produced a clear Sky *.

It seems no strange Thing that the Heat <sup>some-
times</sup> should be intense under the Torrid Zone, ^{intensely} and within only 12 Degrees of the Line; ^{cold.} the Wonder is, that it should ever be cold there: Yet we find not only this to be the Case, but also that the Changes from one Extreme to the other are often very sudden. Accordingly our Author informs us, that *May* the 18th it was extremely hot, the Sun appearing for six Hours together; but next Day was so cold that they were forced to put-on their Winter Cloaths. This Cold was occasioned by the Snow which fell the Night before in the high Moun-

* p. 420 & 441.

tains but eight or ten Leagues East of that City *.

Even Fires
necessary.

The Alteration of the Air which happened the 16th of *July* was still more extraordinary: The Winds shifted from North-east to South, when the Winds blowing over the Mountains covered with Snow, made the Air so cold, that they were obliged not only to put-on their Winter-Cloaths, but even to have Recourse to the Fire to keep them warm. *November* the 3d in the Morning they had a very thick Dew; and the Air which for several Days past had been excessive hot, became so cold that they were forced to change their Cloaths as before †.

Rain at
Lima.

Thus it appears that the excessive Dews in these Parts in great Measure supply the Want of Rain: But indeed the Dews are properly Rain, only in a less sensible Degree or Form. Nor is it strictly Fact that it never rains at *Lima*; for the same Author informs us, that on the 7th of *September*, at five in the Morning, there fell

* p. 410. † p. 430 & 460.

abundance of Rain. However he confesses that this Event surprized the whole Town ; the Inhabitants declaring that for more than twenty Years before they had not seen the like. There was not a House in *Lima* whose Roof was able to resist it. *Feuillée*, to save his Papers from the Wet, was forced to put them under his Bed *.

We shall conclude this Article with the Account of a Meteor which happened the 14th of *May*, about Nine at Night. There appeared to the East of *Lima* a Globe of Fire of an extraordinary Size : which having for more than a Quarter of an Hour enlightened the Plains like another Sun, dispersed in an infinite Number of little Sparks, which descended, as it were, to embrace the Earth, and presently disappeared. These People, says our Author, being very superstitious, imagined that this Phænomenon presaged some terrible Earthquake, which in a few Days was to happen and swallow them all up †.

* 438 & 439. † p. 409.

But the Shocks they had already felt justified their Fears, tho' not their Folly; and those which succeeded shewed that it was a right Conclusion drawn from wrong Principles, as may appear from the next Section.

S E C T. IV.

Earthquakes frequent at Lima and throughout Peru; with the Cause of those natural Evils.

Earth-
quakes in
Peru.

THERE is no Part of the World perhaps so subject to Earthquakes as *Peru*; nor any Part of *Peru* more liable to them than *Lima* and its Neighbourhood.

Acosta * speaks of a most amazing Earthquake which happened in the Year 1581, near *Chuquiago* or *La Paz*, in that Kingdom; where the Borough called *Angoango*, inhabited by *Indians*, on a sudden

* Lib. 3. cap. 27.

fell to Ruin; and the Earth ran and spread over the Country †.

Like unto this, but still more unpa-^{Another.} rallell'd, was another, which in the Year 1692 surprized the Towns of *Ambata*, *Latacunga* and *Riobamba* in the Province of *Quito*. It shook the Earth in such a ^{Strange Effect.} Manner, that it tore-off great Pieces, which were seen to run entire three or four Leagues from the Place where they had been before; and thus to remove whole Fields, with the Trees and Houses standing. This Event occasioned the most extraordinary Law-suits that were ever heard of, brought to *Lima*, to decide to whom those Estates belong'd: the Party on one Side alledging, that they were within his Jurisdiction or Lordship; and the other pleading that he was upon his own Land.

However a much more astonishing Earthquake even than this last happened

† On this Occasion *Frezier* cites the Words of the 97th Psalm, *The Hills melted like Wax at the Presence of the Lord.*

in *Canada* in 1663. It began the 5th of *February*, and continued 'till *July* the same Year; occasioning incredible Alterations on the Surface of the Land for above 400 Leagues through the Country *.

Earth-
quakes at
Lima.

With regard to *Lima* in particular, these Convulsions of the Earth have much damaged that City, and daily make the Inhabitants uneasy. There was one in the Year 1678, on the 17th of *June*, which ruin'd a great Part of it, and particularly the Churches dedicated to the blessed *Virgin*. *Montalvo*, who has made this Remark in the Life of *St. Toribio*, says, *It was as if God the Son had risen for his Mother* †: But that Shock which happened in the Year 1682, was so violent, that it almost entirely demolished the Place; in-somuch that it was debated, whether they should not remove *Lima* to some better

* See the Life of the venerable Mother *Mary* of the Incarnation, an *Ursuline* Nun in *New France*, printed at *Paris* 1677.

† So the *English* Translation. But in all likelihood it ought to be *from*, or rather *against his Mother*.

Situation.

Situation. The Memory of that dreadful Earthquake is yearly revived there, on the 19th of *October*, by publick Prayers. If we may believe the general Report, says our Author *Frezier*, this Calamity was foretold by a religious Man of the Order of *La Merced**, who several Days before ran along the Streets like another *Jonas*, crying, *Repent* †. In short, the Day came when the Earth quaked in so extraordinary a Manner, that every half-quarter of ^{Most} ^{dreadful} _{one.} an Hour it gave most horrible Shocks, so that they reckoned above 200 in less than twenty-four Hours ‡.

It must be to one of these two that *Batchelier*, or his Editor *Duret*, refers, when he says but thirty Years before the Year 1709 || (when the former was at *Lima*) almost the whole City, as he was

* Of *Mercy*, or the *Mercinarians*.

† The like Prediction is reported in the following Narrative of the late Earthquake.

‡ See *Frezier's Voy.* p. 210, & seq.

|| This runs back to the Year 1679: but there was no great Earthquake between 1678 and 1682, so that one of these must be meant.

told, was overthrown by an Earthquake, and above 60,000 People buried in the Ruins *, which, in all Probability, were more than ever the City contained : for he makes the Number when he was there but 57,000 ; and the Author of the Narrative only 60,000 in 1746, when the last Earthquake happened.

Another
as terrible.

On *Monday, October 20th, 1687, N. S.* at Four of the Clock in the Morning there arrived a most horrible Earthquake, which threw down some Houses, and buried several Persons under their Ruins. An Hour after there was another Shake accompanied with the same Noise ; and at six o'Clock, when they thought they had been all in Safety, came a third Shock ; with great Fury and a rushing Noise. The Sea with hideous roaring swelled beyond its Bounds ; the Bells rang of themselves, and the Destruction was so great that no Building was left standing. The Noise was so dreadful, says *P. Alvarez de Toledo*, (who sent the Account from thence) that

* *Duret, Voy. de Lima, p. 449.*

those

those in the Fields assure us, the Cattle were in great Astonishment : he adds, *Callao, Canete, Pisco* *, *Chancay*, and *Los Chorillos*, are all ruined : Above 5000 dead Bodies are already found, and they find more daily ; so that we know not their Number †.

Did Earthquakes happen no oftener at *Lima* than appears from the foregoing Accounts, the Scene must needs be sufficiently dreadful : But Authors have only marked the most considerable Disasters of that kind. Were we to judge by their Frequency during the few Months *Feuillée* was there in 1709, that City can scarce ever be free from them, nor the Inhabitants at any Time sure that they shall not be swallowed-up alive the next Moment. Between *April* and *January* the same Year, that Author felt no fewer than fourteen Earthquakes ; in several of which the Shocks were re-

* Fourteen Leagues South-East of *Caniete*, and Forty South-East of *Callao*.

† *Philos. Transf.* N^o. 209, p. 81. *Lowth.* Abridg. Vol. II. p. 410.

peated three or four times, *viz.* *April* 15th, *May* 20th, 23d and 26th; *June* 3d and 14th; *July* 9th and 10th; *October* 21st and 22d; *December* 20th, 23d, 24th, 30th and 31st. Those which happened on *April* 15th, *May* 23d and 26th, and *June* 14th, were small ones; the rest were great.

Noise
preceding
them.

All Earthquakes are preceded by a Noise, which is more or less loud and terrible, as the Convulsion is violent. The more violent also the Sound, the less Space there is between it and the Shock; so that the Warning is often so very short, that People have scarce Time enough to get into the Streets, where they are more secure than in their Houses.

Several of
them.

The Earthquake of *May* 20th, was at Two o' Clock in the Morning, when all were fast-asleep in their Beds. The Noise preceding it roused the most profound Sleepers; and all were seen instantly to rush-out of their Houses with the Goods which came next to hand: So that 'tis easy to imagin, says our Author, that one beheld Sight in the Streets, which would
have

have made him laugh at another Time. At Ten o' Clock a second Shock arrived. The Church where *Feuillée* was then saying Mass, tho' full of People, was empty in an Instant; nor would they venture back to hear the Service out. His Pendulum-Clock was stopped by the Violence of the Shake *. The like happened to it in those on the 3d of *June* and 9th of *July*.

This Day, (*July* 9th) being awakened ^{in a short Time.} at One in the Morning by a great Noise, he got-up hastily, and was in the Street when the Trembling began. He felt three or four such violent Shocks that he concluded the House where he lodged, and those adjoining would have fallen. At Seven o' Clock there came another Earthquake, more violent than the former. The 10th at Two in the Morning a third arrived, like that the Day before. These repeated Accidents made *Feuillée* as timorous as the Natives; and fearing that

* *Feuillée* Obs. Math. &c. Vol. I. p. 412, & seq.

at length a Shock might happen, which would overthrow the Houses and break his Clock, he took it to Pieces and packed it up*.

Tragi-comic Scene.

October 21st at Four in the Morning they were driven-out of Bed by a frightful Noise, followed very quickly by an Earthquake. There appeared on a sudden in the Streets such a grotesque Scene as was seen on the 20th of *May*. The first Shock was so violent, that had the other two which followed it been of the same kind, not a House in *Lima* would have been left standing.

The 22d, half an Hour after One in the Morning, they had another Earthquake, which brought them out of their Houses. As soon as it was over they returned to their Rest: but were scarce laid down, before a second very violent Shock came, which raised them once more; and so terrified them that they durst not go to bed again, being afraid something worse would happen. However no Damage was done

* The same, p. 426, & seq.

farther

farrher, than that a few weak Houses in the Country were thrown down*.

December 20th, at Three in the Morning, a frightful Noise was followed by a violent Earthquake, which overthrew several Houses in the Country. The 23d, another much-more violent happened at Ten in the Morning. The 24th at Five in the Morning they were surprized by a Third. The 30th, at the same Hour, they were raised out of Bed by a Fourth; and at Ten o' Clock they were scared by a Fifth. Next Morning at Four they had another Shock †; which was the last that happened while *Feuillée* stayed at *Lima*.

Duret says two Earthquakes were felt at his Arrival there in *October* 1709; the first at Nine in the Evening, the other next Morning about Seven o' Clock. He adds, that the Consternation was very great; and that the Trembling diminished in a few Hours ‡. But *Feuillée* mentions no

* The same, p. 444, & seq.

† The same, p. 487 & 489.

‡ *Duret*, as before, p. 245.

Earthquake after the 23d of *October*, when *Duret* arrived at *Callao*, 'till the 20th of *December* following.

Lima's un-
happy Si-
tuation.

Lima being subject, with very little Intermiſſion, to ſuch dreadful Calamities, one would imagin it was the Habitation only of Criminals ſent thither for Punishment, or of People who were weary of Life, and not of ſuch as made it their Choice to live there. But ſo powerful are the Allurements of Riches, ſo bewitching the Hopes of Gain, as to make Danger preferable to Safety; and the continual Fear of Death reconcilable with the Deſire of living long, and out of Harm's Way.

The Cauſe
of Earth-
quakes,

There is no reflecting upon ſuch extraordinary Phænomenons, ſays *Frezier*, without being led by natural Curioſity to enquire into the Cauſe of them. That which Philoſophers generally aſſign for Earthquakes, does not always appear ſatisfactory. They are aſcribed to ſubterraneous Winds and Fires: but it is likely they ought rather to be looked upon as an Effect of the Waters, which upon digging

ing the Earth, appears every where to be inwardly moistened with, as living Bodies are by the Veins.

Now the Waters may occasion Earth-^{ascribed to}quakes after several Manners: either by ^{Waters,} and
dissolving the Salts scattered through the Earth, or by penetrating through porous Lands, mix'd with Stones, which they insensibly loosen; and the Fall or Removal thereof must cause a Stroke or Shock, such as it felt in Earthquakes. Lastly, the Water penetrating some sulphurous Bodies must there cause a Fermentation; and then the Heat produces Winds and foul Exhalations, which infect the Air when they open the Earth: whence it is, that after great Earthquakes abundance of People die.

The Facility of this Fermentation is ^{ferment-}proved by the Example of *Lima*, and by ^{ing Mine-} a curious Experiment of Monsieur *Lemery*, ^{rals.}
particulariz'd in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences, for the Year 1700. If, after having temper'd equal Parts of Filings of Iron, and of Sulphur to a certain
I Quantity,

Quantity, as of thirty or forty Pounds, with Water; that Amalgama, or Paste, be buried in the Ground a Foot deep, it will open and cast forth hot Vapours, and then Flames.

Most near
the Coast.

Now in *Peru* and *Chili* the Earth is all full of Mines of Salt, of Sulphur, and of Metals; add to this, that there are burning Mountains, which calcine the Stones, and dilate the Sulphurs: Earthquakes must therefore be very frequent in those Parts, and particularly along the Sea-Coasts, which are more water'd than towards the Top of the Ridge of Mountains call'd, *La Cordillera*. This is besides quite agreeable to Experience, for there are some Places where those Convulsions of Nature are very rare, as at *Kusko*, *Guananga*, and elsewhere; for the same Reason that they are more frequent in *Italy* (towards the Sea) than about the *Alps*. In fine, it cannot but be acknowledged that the Water has great Share in Earthquakes, when we see Fields run like melted Wax; and Lakes form'd on a sudden in Places which

Few with-
in Land.

which sink : because the Ground subsiding forces the Water to rise above it, if the Quantity be considerable; or else to glide like Sand, when the Base is dissolved, and on an inclining Plane *.

Altho' *Frezier* has asserted the Cause of Earthquakes to be Water, he is obliged to ascribe it to Fire at last. For in his last Instance they are not the immediate Effect of Water, as in the two former Cases, but of Heat arising from the Fermentation produced by Water. His Receipt from *Lemery* is a farther Proof of this; and all his Reasoning afterwards is solely on that Hypothesis.

If *Frezier* had reflected how small a Quantity of Water was necessary to make the Amalgama, he would scarce have ascribed the Cause of Earthquakes to Water: For being of the Consistence of Paste and not reduced to a Fluid, the Quantity of Water must be very trivial in respect to the other Ingredients: agreeable to a Receipt of the same Nature communicated

* *Frez.* Voy. p. 212, & seq.

to Dr. *Wallis*, and inserted hereafter; whereby it appears that too much Water will hinder the Operation and quench the Fire. So that in Effect the Water is only the Means or Instrument of kindling the Materials; and consequently must be so far from the Cause of Earthquakes, that too much of that Element will hinder the Explosion by which such Effects are produced.

Volcanos
remedy
them.

I am likewise of Opinion that Volcanos, or fiery Irruptions, must help to prevent Earthquakes; as they serve to discharge the combustible Matters, and ventilate the sulphurous Vapours, which occasion them: So that were there a few Openings of that Kind in certain Parts of *Peru* and *Chili*, (upon the Supposition that there is a Communication among the subterraneous Cavities) in all likelihood these Countries would not be so frequently, if at all, plagued with such dreadful Calamities.

Effects ac-
counted
for.

As to Fields being seen to run like Wax, and Lakes formed on a sudden in Places which sink: It does not necessarily follow
from

from thence that the Water has a great Share in Earthquakes; since those Effects might have been produced by Waters lodged in the Earth, at a Distance from the Place where the Explosion was made, to which the Openings of the Ground gave a Passage.

However that be, the Hypothesis which ascribes the Cause of Earthquakes to Winds and Fire, seems much more probable than that which imputes it to the Waters dissolving the subterraneous Salts or loosening the Stones: in which Cases we should not hear of those dreadful Noises and sulphurous Vapours which always precede Earthquakes; and shew that they are the Effects of some natural Explosion, not of a bare falling or subsiding of the Earth. Besides, the Earth does not always subside, but is often only lifted-up perpendicularly, or horizontally agitated, in such a Manner as indicates an Impulse from beneath. Let us therefore hear the Sentiments of some of our *English* Philosophers on this important Subject.

Dr. *Lifter* ascribes Earthquakes to the Pyrites, or Iron-Stone, lodged in the Cavities of the Earth, whose sulphurious Vapours taking Fire, catch one another, as in a Train, and produce those terrible Noises and Convulsions, with which Earthquakes are attended.

Cavities
of the
Earth,

That the Earth is more or less hollow is made probable by the natural Cavities or Chambers which are found every-where in the Mountains by digging, and which the Miners of the North call *Self-opens*. These they meet with frequently, some vastly great, running-away with small Sinus's. Many are known to open to the Day, as *Pool's-Hole*, *Okey-Hole*, &c. Beside, the great and small Streams which arise from-under the Mountains, do evince the Hollowness of them. Add to these, that many Cavities are made, and continued by the Explosion and Rending of the first Matter fired; which may, and do, very probably, close again when the Force of that Explosion is over, but are sufficiently open to propagate the Earthquake.

The

The Damps in our Mines sufficiently ^{full of} ^{Vapours.} witness that these subterraneous Cavities are at certain Times and Seasons full of inflammable Vapours, which being fired, do every thing as in an Earthquake, save in a lesser Degree. Now that the Pyrites alone, of all the known Minerals, yields this inflammable Vapour, the Doctor thinks to be highly probable for these Reasons: First, Because no Mineral or Ore whatever is sulphurous, but as it is wholly, or in Part a Pyrites. The Author had carefully made the Experiment on very many of the Fossils of *England*, and found them all to contain Iron wherever there was Brimstone.

Secondly, Because there is but one Spe- ^{Pyrites, or} ^{Iron-} ^{Stone,} cies of Brimstone, which he knows of, at least in *England*; and that since the Pyrites naturally and only yields Sulphur, it is to be presumed that Brimstone, wherever found, tho' in the Air, or under Ground in Vapour, also proceeds from it. As for the Sulphur-*Vive* or natural Brimstone, which is found in great Quantities

in and about the burning Mountains, it is certainly, according to the Doctor, the Effects of Sublimation, caused in length of Time by the Violence of those Fires.

furnishes
Brim-
stone ;

Altho' the Pyrites yields such Store of Brimstone, and naturally resolves itself into Brimstone by a kind of Vegetation, yet does it not follow that its Substance, when once fired, must be quickly consumed, and its Stores exhausted. Now to prove the *durable Burning* of the Pyrites, the Doctor produces Instances from different Sorts of Coal. *Scotch-Coal*, saith he, has less of the *Pyrites* in it, being mostly made-up of *Coal-Bitumen*, and therefore it burns swiftly, leaving a white Cinder. *Sea-Coal*, or that which comes from *Newcastle* by Sea, consumes slowly ; and *Sunderland Sea-Coal* so leisurely, that it is said proverbially to make three Fires. This hath much Pyrites mixt with it, and burns to a heavy reddish Cinder, which is Iron by the Magnet *. But the Doctor had a Sam-

Instances
from
Coals,

* For it attracts the Cinder in the same Manner that it does Iron.

ple of Coal from *Ireland**, which was said to be so lasting, that it would continue twenty-four Hours red-hot, without losing scarce any thing of its Figure. This by its Weight and Colour seemed to be in great Measure Pyrites.

In *England* the Pyrites is neither so plenty, nor contains so much Sulphur as <sup>not a-
bound-
ing here.</sup> that in other Countries: for tho' there is some little in all Places, yet they are mostly scattered; and if by Chance in Beds, these are comparatively thin to what they are in the burning Mountains. This may be one reason why *England* is so little troubled with Earthquakes, and all the Parts almost round the *Mediterranean* Sea, particularly *Italy*, so much. There also the Earthquakes are frequent, long and terrible, with many Paroxisms in one Day, and that for many Days: Here very short, but for a few Minutes, and scarce perceptible †:

* The Pits belonged to Sir *Christopher Wandsford*.

† He observes that there is the same Difference with regard to Thunder and Lightning in the same Countries.

Add to this, that the subterraneous Cavities in *England* are few and small, compared to the vast Vaults in those Parts of the World ; which is evident from the sudden Disappearance of whole Mountains and Islands.

kindled
of itself ;

It may be objected, that no Body is *kindled by itself* : But it seemed to Dr. *Lister* apparently otherwise ; for that Vegetables will heat and take-fire of themselves, is seen in the frequent Instance of wet Hay. Animals are naturally on fire ; and Man demonstrates this when in a Fever. Among Minerals the Pyrites, both in Gross and in Vapour, is actually of its own accord fired ; of which Dr. *Power* in his *Micrographia* produces a famous Instance ; and the like not very rarely happens. In short, that Damps naturally fire of themselves, we have the general Testimony of Miners, as well as Declaration of the same Author.

Proved
from Vol-
canos,

Nay the Volcanos, all the World over, argue as-much ; for there is strong probability to believe, that they are Mountains made-up in great part of Pyrites, by the
Quantities

Quantities of Sulphur thence sublimed, as before-mentioned, and the Application of the Loadstone to the ejected Cinder *. Now that these Volcanos were *naturally kindled* of themselves, at or near the Creation †, the Doctor holds probable; because there is but a certain Number of them, which have all continued burning beyond the Memories of any History. If therefore these Volcanos did not kindle of themselves, he asks, What Cause can be imagin'd to have done it? If the Sun, he answers, *Hecla* placed in so extreme cold a Climate (as *Iceland*) was kindled, for ought he can see, from History, as soon as *Ætna* or *Fuogo* ‡: Not the Accidents happening from Men: Because they seem to have been fired before the World could be all-over peopled; and being mostly on the very Tops of vast-high Mountains were unfit

Reasons
alleged.

* Which is a Sort of Iron.

† And hence he thinks 'tis as natural to have *actual* Fire in the terrestrial World from the Creation, as to have Sea and Water.

‡ A Mountain in the Island *Fuogo*, or *St. John's*, one of the *Cape Verd* Islands.

for Habitation *. If said to be effected by Lightning and Thunder, or Earthquakes, that is begging the Question : for the Cause of one is the Cause of the other ; and both are one and the same Thing †.

Cause of
Light-
ning.

Here is a new Proposition started, which having so near a Relation to our Subject, and serving farther to explain it, deserves to be considered. There are two Sorts of Instances, frequently occurring in History, which Dr. *Lifter* thinks very much favour his Opinion, that Thunder and Lightning (as well as Earthquakes) owe their Matter to the sole Breath (or Vapour) of the Pyrites. Those of the first Kind are such as relate, that in *Italy* it rained Iron in such a Year : And that in *Germany* a great Body of Iron-stone (or Pyrites) fell at such a Time. The like *Avicenna* affirms. *Julius Cæsar Scaliger* says, that he had by him a Piece of Iron which was rained in *Savoy*, where that

Showers
of Iron.

* None of these three Answers seem at all conclusive, and yet his Assertion is indisputably right, from the Reasons before alledged.

† See *Philos. Trans.* N^o. 157. p. 512. also *Lowth.* Abridg. Vol. II. p. 420, & seqq. Metal

Metal fell in divers Places. *Cardan* reports 1200 Stones to have fallen from Heaven, one of them weighing 120 Pounds, some thirty, others forty, all very hard and of the Colour of Iron.

Now what is very remarkable (says *Gilbert*, who has collected these Instances)<sup>and Cop-
per,</sup> and a very strong Argument of their Truth, is, that neither Gold nor Silver Ore, Tin nor Lead, hath ever been recorded to drop from the Clouds, altho' Copper hath. But whenever the Pyrites is mentioned by the Ancients, it is always to be understood of the Copper-Pyrites, they scarce having had any Knowledge of the Iron-Pyrites; and therefore the raining of Copper makes it still more<sup>but not
Gold.</sup> probable, because of its great Affinity with Iron. Hence the Doctor concludes, that this *Ferrum* or *Æs nubigenum*, if there ever was any such *, was connected of the Breath of the Pyrites (or Vapour of Sulphur proceeding from the Pyrites.)

* And in Reality it may well be questioned.

Lightning
magnetic.

The other Kind of historical Instance is of Lightning being magnetic. This I am sure of, says *Lifter*, that I have a petrified Piece of Ash, which is magnetic; that is, the *Pyrites in Succo*; which makes it probable that it may be magnetic also in Vapour*.

Natural
Gun-pow-
der,

Thus far *Dr. Lifter*; let us next see what *Dr. Wallis*, a great Mathematician and Philosopher, says upon the same Occasion. Thunder and Lightning, says he, are so very like the Effects of Gun-powder, that we may reasonably judge them to proceed from like Causes. Now the principal Ingredients in Gun-powder are Nitre, and Sulphur; the Admiffion of Charcoal being chiefly to keep the Parts separate, for the better kindling of it. So that if we suppose in the Air a convenient Mixture of nitrous and sulphurious Vapours, and those by Accident to take fire, the same Kind of Explofion may well

* *Phil. Transf. N^o. 157. p. 517. Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 182, & seq.*

follow, with such Noise and Light, as in the firing of Gun-powder. And being once kindled, it will run from Place to Place as the Vapour leads it, just as in a Train of Gun-powder, with like Effects.

This Explosion, if high in the Air and ^{fired in the Air,} far from us, will do little or no Mischief: Like a Parcel of Gun-powder fired in the open Field, where there is nothing near to be hurt by it. But if near to us, or among us, it may kill Men or Cattle, tear Trees, fire inflammable and combustible Substances, break Houses, or the like, as Gun-powder would do in the like Circumstances. The Distance of the Explosion may be estimated by the Time between the Flash and the Noise. For altho' in ^{produces Thunder;} their Generation they are simultaneous, yet, *Light* moving faster than *sound*, they come to us one before the other.

The Doctor has commonly observed that the Noise is perceived seven or eight Seconds (or half a Quarter of a Minute) later than the Flash: But sometimes much sooner, as in a Second or two; nay, quicker

the Noife preceding, quicker, and almost immediately upon the Lightning: At these Junctures the Lightning must needs be very near, or even amongst us; and in such Cafes, Dr. *Wallis* had more than once foretold Mischief, which happened accordingly.

Now that there is in Lightning a sulphurous Vapour, is manifest from the sulphurous Smell which attends, and a sultry Heat in the Air, which is commonly a Fore-runner of more Lightning. That there is likewise a nitrous Vapour with the sulphurous, may be reasonably judged, because we do not know of any *Body* so liable to a sudden and violent Explosion*.

kindled
by Wa-
ter.

As to the kindling of these Materials, in order to such Explosion, the Doctor was told that a Mixture of Sulphur and Filings of Steel, with the Admission of a little Water, would not only cause a great Effervescence, but of itself break forth into actual Fire. He says a little Water, be-

* Phil. Transf. N^o. 231. p. 655. *Lowth.* Abridg. Vol. II. p. 183.

cause

cause too-much will hinder the Operation, or quench the Fire; which he takes to be the Cause of the *Bath-Waters*, and other hot Springs, where Steel and Sulphur cause a great Effervescence, but no Flame.

So that there needs only some Chalybeat Explosion from Nitre; or vitriolic Vapour (or somewhat equivalent) to produce the whole Effect, there being no want of aqueous Matter in the Clouds; and there is no doubt but that amongst the various Effluvia from the Earth there may be copious Supplies of Ingredients for such Mixtions.

After the same Manner we may account for the kindling of *Ætna* and other burning Mountains, where the Mixture of Steel and Sulphur may produce a Flame, which is often attended with prodigious Explosions, and Earthquakes, from great Quantities of Nitre, as in springing a Mine.

The Doctor proceeds to shew that Nitre, Generation of Hail. which is the Cause of those Explosions, is also the chief Agent in the Generation of Hail; and that as Hail is very often an Attendant of Thunder and Lightning, so

it might be scattered by such Explosions like Small-shot out of a Gun, and cause those Holes which are said to be found in the Cloaths and Flesh of Persons, who have been killed or hurt by Lightning * : Of which many Instances might be produced †. But it is time to quit this Subject ; and, having, we presume, sufficiently informed the Reader concerning the Cause of Earthquakes, lay before him an Account of that late dreadful one which occasioned this Enquiry.

* See Phil. Transf. N^o. 236. p. 5. *Lowth.* Abridg. Vol. II. p. 177.

† See Philos. Transf. N^o. 231. p. 657 and 233: p. 729, & seq. Also *Lowth.* Abridg. Vol. II. p. 183, & seq.



C H A P. II.

A true and particular RELATION of the dreadful Ruin in which Lima (otherways called La Ciudad de los Reyes) Capital of the Kingdom of Peru, was involved, by the horrible EARTHQUAKE that happened there in the Night, the 28th of October, 1746: And of the total Destruction of the Garrison and Port of Callao from the violent Irruption of the Sea, occasioned by the Earthquake in that Harbour.*

S E C T. I.

The total Ruin of Lima by the Earthquake.

OF all the Judgments, proceeding ^{Introduc} from natural Causes, which the ^{tion.} Deity often inflicts on Offenders, in order to satisfy Divine Justice and manifest his

* That is, *the City of the Kings*. See before, p. 37.

almighty Power, the unexpected Stroke of sudden Earthquakes hath ever been the most tremendous; for as much as in one and the same Moment they become both the Warnings and Executioners of its Wrath. The total Defolation of Cities, which have perished through their Violence, have been in all Ages the terrible Witnesses of this Truth. These Kingdoms have suffered greatly by them. But of all which have happened since their first Conquest, so far at least as hath come to our Knowledge, we may with Truth affirm that none ever broke-out with such astonishing Violence, or hath been attended with so vast a Destruction as that which happened lately in this Capital; where without doubt it had its Origin, and from thence was propagated a hundred Leagues Distance Northwards, and as many more to the South all along the Sea-coast. This surprizing Convulsion of the Earth arrived in the Night of the 28th of *October*, 1746: a Day dedicated to the two holy Apostles, *St. Simon* and *St. Jude*, who
merited

merited the blessed Acquaintance of the most holy Virgin-Mother of our Redeemer, whose glorious Memorial had been celebrated on that Day for some Years before with most remarkable and extraordinary Devotion; and this perhaps because the Divine Providence had so ordained, that through her powerful Intercession the Inhabitants of this City should obtain the miraculous Preservation of their Lives: a thing which would be hardly conceivable to those who should behold *the total Ruin* of the Houses and Buildings, wherein they dwelt at the Time of the Earthquake.

According to the best regulated Clocks Time of the Earthquake; and Watches, this fatal Catastrophe befel the Place thirty Minutes after Ten at Night; when the Sun was in five Degrees ten Minutes of *Scorpio*, and the Moon in not much less of *Taurus*: so that those Planets wanted very little of being in Opposition, as they actually were in five Hours and twenty-two Minutes afterwards, *viz.* At three of the Clock, and fifty Mi-

minutes on the twenty-ninth in the Morning *; an Aspect which by constant Observation hath proved unfortunate in this Climate: for under its Influence these convulsive Kinds of Agitations in the Earth do most usually happen; and though oftentimes they prove gentle enough, yet every now and then they strike Terror in the Natives with their violent Shocks. But on this Occasion the Destruction did not so much as give Time for Fright; for at one and the same Instant almost, the Noise, the Shock, and the Ruin were perceived together: so that in the Space only of four Minutes, during which the greatest Force of the Earthquake lasted, some found themselves buried under the

its Duration,

* As we find that the City of *Lima* maintains a Person who professes both Astrology and Astronomy, the Care which is taken here to fix the precise Time of the Night, and give us the Places of the Sun and Moon, when the Earthquake happened, affords some room to conjecture that he was the Author of the Narrative. Whoever he was, 'tis plain from the many Flatteries bestowed on the Viceroy, that he was either a Creature of his, or wanted to make his Court to him.

Ruins

Ruins of the falling Houses; and others<sup>and Ef-
fects.</sup> crushed to Death in the Streets by the tumbling of the Walls, which, as they ran here and there, fell upon them. However the major Part of them happened to be preserved either in the hollow Places which the Ruins left, or on Top of the very Ruins themselves, without knowing how they got-up thither; as if Divine Providence had thus conducted them that they might not perish: For no Person at such a Season had Time for Deliberation; and even supposing he had, there was no Place of Retreat in which to trust. For the Parts which seemed most firm, sometimes proved the weakest: on the contrary, the weakest at Intervals made the greatest Resistance; and the general Consternation was such that no one thought himself secure 'till he had made his Escape out of the City.

The Earth struck against the Edifices<sup>Great Ha-
vock.</sup> with such violent Percussions, that every Shock beat down the greater Part of them; and these tearing along with them vast Weights in their Fall (especially the

Churches and high Houses) compleated the Destruction of every Thing they encountred-with, even of what the Earthquake had spared. The Shocks, although instantaneous, were yet successive; and at Intervals Men were transported from one Place to another, which was the Means of Safety to some, whilst the utter Impossibility of moving, preserv'd others; that hereby it might visibly appear the Divine Justice sought nothing more from them than Repentance and Amendment: for it caus'd its Mercy to shine forth in so resplendent a Degree, that to an extraordinary Providence alone can be ascribed the Preservation of so many Lives.

Numbers
that pe-
rished.

To elucidate this it must be observed that there are three thousand Houses which make up the hundred and fifty Islands * of Buildings contain'd within the Walls of the City. These with the others near

* As the Streets of this City are all built in streight Lines crossing each other, they form so many different Squares of Buildings, which the Author calls Islands.

adjoining,

adjoining, and the Shops where Tradesmen and poor People dwell; together with those in the Suburbs or Borough of *St. Lazarus*, on the other Side of the River (to which there is a Passage and Communication by the grand Bridge) amounted in the whole to a Number sufficient to contain sixty thousand Persons, for so many there are computed to be constantly resident in this City. Now altho' scarce twenty Houses were left standing, yet by the most exact and diligent Search that could be made, it does not appear from the Lists taken of the Dead that the Number of them has amounted to much more than eleven hundred and forty one Persons.

Lima had arriv'd to as great a Degree of Perfection as a City situate at such a Distance from *Europe*, and discouraged by the continual Dread of such Calamities was capable of. For altho' the Houses were but of moderate Height, being confin'd to one Story only, yet the Streets were laid-out with the exactest Regularity,

ty, and adorned with all that Beauty which a nice Simmetry could give: So that they were equally agreeable to the Sight as commodious to the Inhabitants; and display'd as much Elegance as if all the Ornaments of the best Architecture had been bestowed upon them. To this may be added the delightful Appearance of many handsome Fountains, for whose Supply the Water was conveyed through subterraneous Aqueducts; the towering Height of the Churches, and Structure of the religious Convents and Monasteries; in which the Zeal for divine Worship inspired so devout a Confidence, as excluded all Apprehensions of the Danger which such Sort of Buildings are liable to. It may be affirmed, that the Magnificence of these Edifices, if it did not exceed, at least might rival that of the grandest Fabrics of this kind in the whole World: for the Beauty of their Design, their Profiles, their Cemeteries, the Largeness of their Naves, their Cloisters and Stair-cases, was such as they had no Cause to envy any for Size or Elegance. There

Magnificent
Structures.

There were seventy-four Churches great ^{Number of Churches.} and small, beside public Chappels, and fourteen Monasteries; as many more Hospitals and Infirmaries; in all which the Richness of the Materials might vie with the Perfection of the Work: whether we consider the Paintings and Pictures, or the Ornaments of Lamps, and Vessels of Silver; the exquisite Works of Gold and Pearls, with the precious Stones in the Custodiums * of the Host; the Crowns † and the Jewels. The Moveables and inside Furniture of the principal Houses, in Pictures, Prints, Escrutores, Looking-glasses, Hangings and other Curiosities with which they abounded, together with the vast Services of wrought Plate, had made it a Depository of the most valuable Things that could be procured from all

* Small Cabinets in which the consecrated Wafer of the Sacrament is kept in the *Romish* Churches. These generally are very costly, and thick-set with Jewels.

† Those which are placed on the Heads of the Images of their Saints.

Parts :

Parts: for the Desire of Gain had brought from the most remote Countries, every thing that Luxury or Vanity could fancy, for sake of exporting Part of its immense Wealth in Exchange.

Dreadful
Ruins.

But all this beauteous Perspective, which with so much Cost had been the Care of many Years to bring to such Perfection, being in an Instant reduced to Dust, manifested before its Time the natural Frailty and Weakness of its Constitution. No Relation whatsoever is capable of conveying to the Mind an Idea of the Horror with which the Sight of these Ruins strikes the Beholders. The very Sufferers themselves are amazed at what they could not comprehend; and therefore a particular Recital of the Calamity is not only utterly inexplicable by Words; but it is impossible even to form any perfect Notion of the horrible Destruction which on all Sides appeared to view. What Force of Expression is capable of making the Reader comprehend the dreadful Astonishment which

which the Mountains of Ruins occasion that hinder all Entrance to the holy cathedral Church, whose elegant Structure was destroyed by its own Greatness: for the high Towers, with which its Summit was adorn'd, splitting to Pieces and tumbling on its Roof, utterly demolished all the Arches and other Parts of the main Body as far as they reached, beside those which fell of themselves; so that not only the Rebuilding of it is rendered impracticable, but it will require an immense Moun-
tains of
Rubbish. Expence only to clear away the Rubbish. In the same lamentable Condition are the other great Churches of the five religious Orders, where the Parts left standing are yet in such ruinous Circumstances, that it would be better to pull them quite down than to think of repairing them. What Words can describe the mournful Meltings of every Heart to see almost all the Monasteries in Ruins, the religious Orders without Support, the Revenues assigned for that Purpose (consisting principally of the
Quit-

Quit-rents * of the Houses in the City) all lost. So that now they are destitute of all other Maintenance than such as the Assistance of their Relations or the charitable Compassion of pious People can administer, without any the most distant Prospect or Hopes of ever being reinstated again in Convents.

Nuns killed.

To speak the Truth, human Understanding is utterly at a Loss to penetrate the inscrutable Judgments of God in thus permitting the Destruction of his Temples, the Affliction of his Spouses †, and so vast an ecclesiastical Patrimony to be lost. But it is still more difficult (considering all that Havock) to account how so

* It is very customary in all the *Spanish West-Indies*, for the Proprietors of the Houses to settle a Tax on them, sometimes on one Floor thereof, sometimes on two or more, for the Payment of certain annual Sums to a favourite Priest or Priests, which they call *Capellaneas* or *Chaplehips*, by which it often happens that the Tax of the House is more than the Rent of it; and altho' they should become untenanted, yet the Priests enjoy their Quit-rent, and will oblige the Proprietor to keep them in Repair.

† The Nuns so called.

many Lives came to be preserved: especially in the
 when in the little Monastery of *Car-*^{Convents.}
men * only, dedicated to *Santa Teresa*, out
 of twenty one Nuns whereof that House
 consisted, twelve perished: Indeed this was
 the largest Number of Nuns who suffered
 on this Occasion, for in the other great
 Nunneries they did not amount to so ma-
 ny, although in some of them the Num-
 ber of Maid-servants who perished were
 more. And in the Hospital of *St. Anne*,
 which was a royal Foundation for the
 Relief of *Indians* of both Sexes, seventy of
 the Patients lost their lives; having been
 buried at the Beginning of the Earthquake
 by the Roofs of the grand Halls of their
 several Apartments, which fell upon them
 as they lay in their Beds, no Persons being
 able to give them any Assistance.

Every other Part of this City, (without ^{Bridge} extending our Consideration to the fatal ^{destroyed.}
 Consequences of what may yet be expect-
 ed) moves the Beholder to the Height of

* It should be *Carmel*, or Mount *Carmel*, and is a
 Nunnery.

mournful

mournful Compassion at Sight only of its material Ruins; which are such that the Place is rendered uninhabitable as much from Inconveniency as Horror. The Streets all choak'd up with the fallen Fragments of the Walls scarce afford a Passage for Communication: and this is more sensibly perceived in those Parts where it was judged to be most necessary, which is at the Foot of the Bridge; where the magnificent Arch that stood at its entrance, and was one very valuable Part of its most regular Architecture is fallen down. It was in Attention to this that but a few Years before the most excellent the Lord Marquis of *Villa-Garcia*, in order to add further to its Beauty had caused to be erected upon it a most elegant and grand Statue of *Philip* the Vth, our Lord and King, on Horse-back, in a military Habit, which appeared in exquisite Proportion at that Height. It was a most respectable Object; and such a one as might have detained with Admiration the greatest Connoisseur in this sort of Knowledge at his first coming into the City. In

Fine Arch,
and

Equestrian
Statue.

In fine, one cannot stir a Step without encountring some fresh Motive for the most melting Compassion. The Palace of our most excellent Lord the Viceroy, in which <sup>The Pa-
lace and</sup> were contained the Courts of Judicature of the Royal *Audiencia* *, the Tribunal of Accounts, the Treasury, and all the other Offices for Affairs of the Government, are rendered incapable of being inhabited, as are every one of the Out-buildings of subsisting any longer. The Tribunal of the holy Office of Inquisition is become utterly unable to proceed in the Course of Business; the several Apartments <sup>public
Structures</sup> of the House being totally overthrown, as ^{ruined.} well as that magnificent and beautiful public Chapel which belonged to it. The Royal University, the Colleges, and the other Edifices of any Consideration now only serve, with the menacing Ruins that are left of them, to revive the melancholy Remembrance of what they were.

* The Court of Judges.

S E C T. II.

*Callao and its Inhabitants destroyed by the
Irruption of the Sea.*

*Callao de-
stroyed,*

BUT how great or long soever the
Ruin of so much Magnificence, and
the Burial of so much Treasure, may prove
to be the Occasion of Mourning in *Li-
ma*; yet at least the Remains of what it
was are still existing. Not so fares it
with the Garrison and Port of *Callao*,
where the very Objects of the Misfortune
are quite vanished out of Sight. This
doubles the Concern of Anguish in the
Mind, which shudders at the Contempla-
tion of the dreadful Calamity. Not the
least Sign of its former Figure does now
appear: On the contrary, vast Heaps of
Sand and Gravel occupying the Spot of its
former Situation, it is at present become a
spacious Strand extending along that Coast.
Some few Towers indeed, and the Strength
of its Walls, for a time endur'd the whole
Force of the Earthquake, and resisted the
Violence

Violence of its Shocks: but scarcely had its poor Inhabitants begun to recover from the Horror of the first Fright, which the dreadful Ruin and Devastation had occasioned there, (and how great that was is not to be known) when suddenly the Sea began to swell, (either through the impulsive Force which the Earth by its violent Agitation impress'd upon it, and thereby keeping-up for a time, in one vast Body, Mountains of Water; or by what other Means natural Philosophers may please to assign, which, on these Occasions are the Causes of its Elevation) and swelling rose to such a prodigious Degree, and with so mighty a Compression, that on falling from the Height it had attain'd, (although *Callao* stood above it on an Eminence, which, however imperceivable, yet continues still increasing all the Way towards *Lima*) it rushed furiously forward, and overflowed with so vast a Deluge of Water its ancient Bounds, that foundering the greater Part of the Ships which were at Anchor in the Port, and elevating the

rest of them above the Height of the Walls and Towers, drove them on, and left them on dry Ground far beyond the Town: at the same time it tore-up from the Foundations every thing that was in it of Houses, and Buildings, excepting only the two grand Gates, and here and there some small Fragment of the Walls themselves; which as Registers of the Calamity are still to be seen among the Ruins and the Waters, a dreadful Monument of what they were.

with all
the In-
habitants,

In this raging Flood were drowned all the Inhabitants of the Place, who at that Time might amount to near five thousand Persons of all Ages, Sexes, and Conditions, according to the most exact Calculation that can be made. Such of them as could lay-hold of any Pieces of Timber, which the general Wreck afforded, floated about for a considerable Time, and kept themselves above the Waves: But those Fragments, which offer'd them Assistance in their Distress, proved by their Multitude the greatest Occasion of their Destruction:

In

In as much as, for want of Room to move in, they were continually striking against each other, thro the Agitation of the Water; and thus beat-off those who had clung to them.

By some of those who were so happy ^{except two hundred.} as to save themselves, amounting at most to two hundred, we have been informed, that the Waves in their Retreat encountering one another by Means of the Obstacles which the Water met-with at its Reflux, surrounded thus the whole Town, without leaving any Means for Preservation; and that in the Intervals, when the Violence of the Inundation was a little abated, by the retiring of the Sea, there were heard the most mournful Cries, intermixed with the warmest and most earnest Exhortations of the Ecclesiastics, and other Religious, who were not forgetful of their Ministry even in Time of so-great Distress.

There happened luckily to be in *Callao* ^{Friars} at that Juncture, six reverend Fathers of ^{there.} the Order of Preachers in this City, all of them Men of most remarkable Piety and

Virtue; who were then exercis'd in a solemn eight-Days Service to our Lord, according to an Institution that had been established some Years before. Beside these there were other distinguished Persons of the Order of *St. Francis*, who had gone thither to await the Arrival of the Commissary-general of their Order, who was soon expected at that Port. These, in Conjunction with other Religious of the same Order, the constant Residents of the Place, and those of *St. Augustin*, the *Mercenarians*, the Society of *Jesus*, and *St. John of God*, made-up in all a sufficient Body of Ecclesiastics for this occasion.

Ships carried over it.

Witnesses likewise of this Account, and the Shrieks that were heard, are those who, being on-board the Ships at the Time when, by the great Elevation of the Sea, they were carried quite over the Town, as hath been already observed, had the Opportunity of escaping unhurt. It will not be difficult to conceive the dismal Confusion, and Streights, which those miserable People found themselves in, when we consider

sider that they only preserv'd their Lives from each present impetuous Attack of the Sea, in order to prolong the dreadful Affliction, which the Apprehension of inevitably losing them at the Return of the next overwhelming Wave, must infallibly have occasioned.

There were twenty-three Ships great ^{How ma-} and small at Anchor in the Port at the ^{ny wreck-} _{ed.} Time of the Earthquake; and of these, as hath been mentioned before, some were stranded, being four in Number, viz. the *San Fermin* Man of War, which was found in the low Grounds of the upper *Cbacara*, the Part opposite to the Place where she rode at Anchor; and near her the *Sant Antonio*, belonging to *Don Thomas Costa*, which was a new Ship just arrived from *Guiaquil**, where she was built; the Vessel of *Don Adrian Corzi* rested on the Spot where before stood the Hospital of *St. John of God*; and the Ship *Succour*, of *Don Juan Baptista Baquixano*, which had just

* A Port 200 Leagues to the North, within three Degrees of the Line.

arriv'd, that very Evening, with a Cargo from *Cbili*, was thrown-up towards the *Cordon** Mountains, both one and the other of them at great Distances from the Sea, and all the rest were foundered.

Maga-
zines de-
stroyed.

The great Vaults, where the Commodities brought from other Parts (which supplied this City, and make-up a great Part of our Commerce) us'd to be deposited, such as Corn, Tallow, Jars of Wine, and Brandy; Cables, Timber, Iron, Tin, Copper, and the like Effects, were at this Time well-fill'd with them. The Wealth of the Town itself was likewise very considerable; and no small Quantity of Money was then circulating there. To these if we add the Moveables, the Ornaments of the Churches, which abounded in Curiosities of Gold and Silver; (especially at that Conjunction, when on Account of the eight-Days Service beforementioned many valuable Effects were carried thither from this

* The same with the *Cordilera*, or *Audes* Mountains, or perhaps a Branch of them.

City)

City) lastly, The Apparatus of Provisions and Munitions of War belonging to his Majesty, which were kept in the Royal Store-houses and Magazines: All these Articles put-together swell greatly the Amount of the actual Loss; without reckoning the Import of the Buildings and Value of the Quit-rents.

In that dismal Night whilst all the Inhabitants of *Callao* perish'd, those of *Li-*^{Tidings}_{hereof,}
ma were distracted with the Apprehension of their own Danger, and the Horror of their Minds, occasioned by the frequent Repetitions of the Earthquake, which continued without Intermission the whole Night; and by this Means it happens that the exact Time of its Duration is not determinable. But this Horror was greatly increased by the News of the dreadful Tragedy then acting at *Callao*, which far exceeded all the great Earthquakes that had before happened there: for although sometimes they were the Occasion of Floods in that Garrison, yet those Floods did no real Damage to the Town or the

2 Inhabitants,

Inhabitants, farther than putting them in a Fright. The Truth of this dismal Story was confirmed next Morning by the Soldiers, who, by Order of his Excellency the Viceroy, had been there for Information.

brought to
Lima.

By this Time also many were continually arriving of such as were sent thither to make Enquiry how Things stood, on the Part of those who had Dealings with the People of that Place, or were concerned in the Trade, and Cargoes of the Ships. As these Persons were not present themselves at that Scene of Woe and Destruction, they only brought an Account of what they could collect from those who had saved their Lives; and except some very few, were all Fishermen and Sailors. These, after having been driven about several Times as far as the Island of *St. Lawrence* *, more than two Leagues distant from the Port, found Means to save them-

* This Island is called by some the Island of *Callao*, by others the Island of *Lima*, as hath been already observed. See also the Plan, Plate 2.

elves

felves upon Planks; some of them were accidentally cast upon the Sea-shore, others upon that Island, and thus were preserved. The Reports made by these several Messengers fill'd every Inhabitant of *Lima* with Astonishment. But the excessive Greatness of the Calamity which had befallen *Callao*, helped, in some Measure, to mitigate the Grief occasioned by the deplorable Circumstances to which they were reduced themselves. Every one returning Thanks to God for the great Mercy shewn to him in his own particular Preservation.

S E C T. III.

The Viceroy's Zeal to remedy Evils.

BROAD Day at length appear'd, and ^{Viceroy} the Light, which was never long'd-^{of Peru,} for with greater Anxiety, instead of Consolation, was the Occasion of greater Gloom to their Minds; discovering at one View distinctly all that mighty Ruin, which the Confusion of their Fright did not permit them to frame any just Idea of: and there
would

would probably now have been a final End to every thing (their Despair sinking them more, if possible, than the Shocks of the Earthquake had done their City) if Heaven had not provided another Light, which might shine on their Hearts; that thus at least they might recover some Share of Spirit, where any Accession of Joy was utterly impossible.

his Care
and Pru-
dence.

And this was his Excellency the Vice-roy, (the Marquis of *Villa Garcia*) who appeared in Public on Horseback in all the Streets, without any Apprehension of his own Danger, from the impending Fragments of Walls that were yet standing; and who, after having pass'd the Night without any Regard to the Safety of his own Person, which he freely expos'd, wherever he judg'd his Assistance was necessary in this Time of common Distress, was desirous of extending Consolation to the most distant Parts of the City, and of encouraging every one with surprizing Resolution, made it manifest to all, in that Season of Universal Despair, how-

how-much Vigour a generous Mind is capable of, who is actuated by a Zeal for the Public Good, and Service of his Prince; for to every one it seemed as if the Calamity was diminished by his Presence. His Excellency having taken a View of the Ruins, and well considered the whole, returned to the great Square, with a Resolution to dedicate himself entirely to the laborious Task of immediately dispatching all the provisionary Orders which the Nature of the Case requir'd.

Let us pause here a while to admire the ^{Tyranny} wise Dispositions of Divine Providence, ^{of} which ever attentive to our Good, proportions the Remedy to the Quality of the Mischief, and in the midst of Chastisement manifests its Mercy. The great Calamities which so grievously afflicted this Kingdom in the preceding Government, were Evils productive of immense Difficulties; which yet a well-tim'd Prudence was able to encounter. We were all Witnessess of that brave Resolution with which his Excellency the Marquis of *Villa Garcia* oppos'd himself

himself to them, while the grand Author of all our Miseries * dissembling his Uneasiness under the Appearance of a serene Countenance, penetrated however the Purposes of the Marquis's well-laid Design. But these are Tasks of so arduous a Nature, that the whole Power of a Prince is not equal to them, unless attended by an indefatigable Activity in his own Person: And therefore we ought to magnify the Mercies of our Lord, praising at the same Time his boundless Goodness, for the Favour he did us in inspiring the Tyrant † with a Resolution of immediately with-

his Predecessor.

* This, it may be presum'd, was the preceding Viceroy. This whole Sentence in the Original is a little obscure.

† The Gentleman who translated this Piece observes, that the Author in this Place seems to affect being obscure; which makes him suspect that the Person here meant was the Archbishop of *Lima*, on whom, in Case of a Viceroy's Death, the Government devolves 'till the Arrival of his Successor. This Conjecture seems to him the better grounded, as the Circumstance mentioned hereafter, of the Archbishop not being then on the Spot, coincides with that of the Tyrant's withdrawing, mentioned in this Place.

drawing

drawing himself, as well as for the singular and innumerable Benefits we have received in the Protection of his glorious Successor. The ready Foresight, joined to the vigorous Address with which he applies himself to our most minute Necessities, not only confirm the Experience we have of his natural and beneficent Propensity to the Public Good; but would almost make us imagine he had studied the Nature of these calamitous Accidents, that he might be able to apply the proper Remedies in case an Occasion should happen, and that the Disaster did not take him unprepar'd; considering that altho' it was not in his Power to prevent the inevitable Force of the Evil itself, yet he has had the Dexterity, by dividing the laborious Task, to put a stop at least to the fatal Consequences.

As the first thing to be dreaded was the ^{Orders issued,} want of Corn, all that which lay deposited in the Vaults of *Callao* having been destroy'd, the Ovens for baking Bread in this City likewise all demolished, and the Conduits through which the Water was convey'd

vey'd to the Mills all choak'd-up, so that by these Means this necessary Relief was obstructed; immediately therefore his Excellency order'd three Soldiers of his Guards to the adjacent Districts of *Canta*, *Caniete*, and *Jauja*, to notify his Commands to the Corrigidores * of those Places, for them to remit all the Corn which should be found in their respective Governments. He gave Orders at the same time for assembling all the Bakers of the City together, that he might know from them what Assistance they stood in need of, or was requisite to enable them to repair their Ovens and carry on their Trade.

relating to
Provisions.

For accomplishing all this with greater Expedition, he commanded the Water-Bailiff and Superintendant of the Pipes, to examin and repair all the Aqueducts, Conduits of the Mills, and Fountains of the City, that the Course of the Water might not be obstructed; he likewise caused it to be notify'd to the Persons whose

* Petty Governors of Provinces.

Business it is to provide Flesh-meat *, that they should continue to kill Animals in the same Manner as they always had used; which Order they were ready enough to comply-with, as it happen'd that at this Time they were possessed of large Numbers of Cattle.

He assign'd the punctual Execution of ^{Care of} this Concern to the Care and Vigilance ^{the Ma-} ^{gistrates.} of the two Mayors in ordinary of the City, *Don Ferdinando Carillo de Cordova*, and *Don Ventura Lobaton*; who, by their ready Compliance with this Order, as well as the other seasonable and frugal Measures which they pursued, joined to the Zeal wherewith they dedicated themselves to the public Service, have confirmed the Opinion before conceived of them, that the Love of their Country inspires them no less in the just Execution of the Duties of their Office, than their distinguish'd Nobility.

* These are not Butchers: for it is the Custom of those Countries for the Gentry who have landed Estates to take their Turns to serve the City with live Cattle for the Slaughter.

M

His

The Road
cleared.

His Excellency likewise granted to the Farmer of the Reservoirs of Ice as many Horse-soldiers as he requir'd to enable him to procure sufficient Hands to clear the Roads, by which that great Refreshment is brought to the City, and which had been rendered quite impassable by the Earthquake : having also dispatched Orders to the Corregidor of *Huaro-chiri*, for him to contribute all that lay in his Power toward accomplishing this useful Design, we have, in Consequence of so many good Regulations, seen all this Business so speedily executed, that the Order and Disposition for the due Supply of the City with Provisions, has not in the least been obstructed ; the Abundance of every thing of that Kind rendering even the Calamity itself less sensible.

The Dis-
tressed re-
lieved.

Neither did it seem to his Excellency a Matter of less Concern to attend to the Relief of the impress'd Men, who were in the Island of *Callao* *, condemned to the

* It lies about a Quarter of a Mile South-East of the Island of *St. Laurence*, before mentioned. See the Chart, Plate 2;

digging

digging of Stone in those Quarries for the Works of the Garrison; and therefore he commanded that immediately they should get ready a Number of small Embarkations in Order to transport them over to the Continent, and to put them in a Place of Safety: all which was effectually executed. This too was the Means of bringing back many of those who had sav'd themselves in this Island from the Disaster of *Callao*, and by this Assistance had an Opportunity of curing Bruises and Hurts received from the repeated Strokes of the Waves, and the Blows of the ruin'd Pieces of Wreck.

Having in this Manner piously provided for the Relief of the Living, his next immediate Care was to bestow Burial on the Bodies of those who lost their Lives among the Ruins of this City: for this Purpose causing the Fraternity of the Order of Charity to be summoned together, he gave Directions that, with the Assistance of the City Aldermen, they should use their Endeavours to collect and convey the

The Dead
buried.

Corps which could be found, to the several Churches and Convents, with whose Principals he had already concerted their Reception. He had likewise engaged these latter to assist the Curates of the respective Parishes: that thus this religious Work might be facilitated, which had an equal Regard to the spiritual Benefit of the Dead, and to free the City from any Contagion which the Stench of so many corrupted Bodies might occasion.

S E C T. IV.

His Excellency's Care to secure what remained.

Military
Stores
secured.

NO R at the same Time was the Viceroy's Concern less for what immediately related to his Majesty, endeavouring by all Means possible in his Power to prevent the Loss of the Royal Property. For this Purpose he commanded the Captain of the Arsenal of Arms of his Palace immediately to cause the Ruins thereof to be clear'd away; and taking-out the military Weapons which

which were there kept, to convey them to some other Place of Security. He likewise dispatched *Don Juan Bonet*, Captain of the Frigate, to take a Survey of the Ships that were sav'd, and bring back a particular Account of their Condition. This Gentleman having punctually executed his Commission, made a Report of those which, as hath been already mentioned, were stranded, and of the Places where they were to be seen: He also informed the Viceroy how the Cargo of Corn and Tallow on board the *Succour* was sav'd, which might be a Help towards supplying the City.

His Excellency next gave Orders for the Lord Marquis of *Obando*, Commodore of the Squadron in these *South-Seas*, to go take a View of the *St. Fermin* Man of War, and see if any thing could possibly be done with her in the Situation she was in. Upon Examination it appeared absolutely necessary to take her to Pieces, for that other-ways it was impracticable to make any thing of her. He issued out

also a Proclamation, directing the Superintendant of *Callao*, the Royal Officer in waiting of that Garrison, the Lieutenant-General of the Artillery, and the Captain of the Arsenal of Arms, to take a Survey of all such Stores and Effects belonging to their respective Branches of Business as had been saved, and that they should use proper Means to collect and secure the same as Part of the Royal Property; co-operating in this with the Town-Major of the Garrison, who was to attend upon them with Soldiers and Labourers hir'd for that Purpose.

Guard on
the Mint.

He commanded also to place a Guard on the Royal Mint, which was entirely in Ruins; and where at that Time there were very large Quantities of Gold and Silver belonging to his Majesty *, and other particular Persons. This Wealth lying so

* All Silver taken-out of the Mines pays one Fifth of its Value to the King, and must be carried to the Mint for that Purpose, where it is stamp'd with the King's Seal; and such as has not this Mark upon it is forfeited.

much

much expos'd, ran the Hazard of being stolen, as the Place was situate at a Distance from the Royal Treasury, which being near the present Residence of his Excellency, is secur'd from Danger. Every thing which requir'd the most immediate Dispatch in a Season of great Calamity, being set to Rights that same Day, he proceeded to other necessary Measures, which took-up his whole Attention: Not only such as the pressing Exigencies of the Public requir'd, but those also of every Individual. These last, as they experience his Kindness so readily in assisting them, do not fail to have Recourse to it; comforting themselves at least with the Satisfaction of being assur'd, that what his powerful Protection cannot remedy, is absolutely incapable of any Redress.

They sent Word from *Callao* and the Villages along its Coast that the dead Bodies of such as had been drowned by the Inundation were continually driving to Land; and that the Sea had thrown-up a great Quantity of the Goods and other

valuable Effects which had been set adrift by the several Wrecks and Inundation of the City. They at the same time gave Notice, that the Shores were thronged with a great Concourse of People, whom the Desire of profiting by the Plunder had brought together. His Excellency therefore taking it into Consideration, that the Town-Major of *Callao* would not, with the utmost Diligence he could use, be able of himself to prevent the pilfering of such Effects in so extensive a District as this was, gave Orders to the Corregidor of that Division to go with a great Number of Soldiers and others hir'd for the Work, to the Villages of *Miraflores* and *Chorrillos*, in the Jurisdiction of his Command. There in the first Place he was to cause all such dead Bodies as he should meet with along that Coast to be interr'd; and at the same time secure all the Goods which the Sea was continually casting-up.

ship-
wreck'd
Goods,

To the End that so necessary a Work should have the readiest and most efficacious Dispatch which the Nature of the Business

Business requir'd, he issued out a Decree to the Tribunal of the Consulate of Merchants, directing them without Loss of Time to take the properest Measures to prevent the Embezzlement of such Effects, and collect together all that should be found; in order to restore the same to the Persons who should afterwards appear to be the Proprietors, according to the Rules of Justice and Laws of Commerce. They had also Directions to act in Conjunction with the afore said Town-Major, *Don Antonio de Navia Bolanio*, to whom the proper Orders for this Business were directed: likewise that all the Goods which the Corregidor of the District, *Don Juan Casimero de Veytia*, had been able to muster together in the Towns of his Jurisdiction, should be added to what the rest had found; with strict Command moreover to hinder all Persons, who were not known to the Officers, from presuming to come where these Effects should be. For this Purpose a Proclamation was published, making it Death for any Body to purloin the least Trifle belonging to

to them. To inforce this Edict two Gibbets were immediately erected in this City, and two others on the Strand of *Callao*; that by the Sight of these Engines of Punishment all evil-minded Persons might be deterred from secreting, and not discovering, such Goods as they had pick-ed-up. In Reality, all those who have had any Regard to their own Honour, and Obligation due to Governors, have accordingly comply'd with the Intention of this Ordonnance.

And pre-
vent Dif-
orders.

As his Excellency's Precaution thus multiply'd the several Branches of Business, (for he was not barely content with finding-out Expedients against the present Evil, but studied also how best to avoid the Danger of future Contingencies) he could scarce find Hands enough for the Work; and therefore it was absolutely necessary to augment the Number of Soldiers in the two Companies of Horse and Foot-Guards, and pay them in Proportion: he likewise appointed three several Corps of these Soldiers, with their Officers, continually to patrole
about

about the City, in order to prevent Murders, Robberies and other Mischiefs, which the desolate Condition of the Houses might facilitate, and which the necessitous Circumstances of many might excite, especially among the incorrigible Mob and common People, on whom the most dismal Spectacle which they have of this Disaster before their Eyes does not make any Manner of Impression; and therefore it is fit that their Insolence should be restrained by the Fear of incurring a rigorous Punishment.

In this Manner his Excellency, if he could not compleat the whole Extent of his Desire, at least, in some Measure satisfied it; and whilst on one hand he us'd Intreaties in the Cause of the Common Good, he was, at the same Time, on the other, the Person who gave Command in it. Nor yet was the continual Course of Business, in which he kept the several Ministers of his Jurisdiction constantly engaged, equal to his ardent Zeal. His Assessor-general, *Don Juan Gutierrez de Arce*,
 Solicitor-

Solicitor-general to the Royal *Audiencia*,
 and readi- having had sufficient Occasion for the
 nefs whole Force of his mighty Genius and
 Application, indefatigable in the Admini-
 stration of Justice (which nothing could
 equal excepting only the firm Solidity of
 his Prudence and Conduct) to enable him
 to bear-up under the Weight of such im-
 mense Difficulties. Nor was the Brigadier,
Don Diego de Hefles, Secretary to the
 Cabinet, less active, transferring the spright-
 ly Promptitude of his Genius to the active
 Operations of his Body: For it seemed as
 if either he miraculously duplicated his
 own Presence, or that he had the Power
 of extending it like Thought; since without
 being wanting in the least to the Dis-
 patch of his own particular Branch, he
 has appeared in Person every where for
 the Consolation, the Reparation and Re-
 medy of all the most urgent Necessities.

of other
 Officers

At the same Time the two Captains of
 the Guards, *Don Victoriano Montero de*
Aguila, and *Don Balthazar de Abarca*,
 were attentively watchful to prevent every
 thing

thing that might occasion any Mischief or Disorder; which was his Excellency's principal Regard, and for which more than human Force was necessary. For this Reason, observing the two Mayors in ordinary of the City to labour under very great Inconveniencies (and indeed so many that it would be impossible for them, ^{military} without some Reinforcement, to conti- ^{and civil,} nue in the Exercise of so laborious a Task) he caus'd their Jurisdiction to be enlarged; and nominated one Mayor for each Street, whose Business it was to attend to the Peace of the Inhabitants and the Security of their Houses: Withal to use their utmost Diligence to search for such as might still remain under the Ruins, in order to give them Interment; and to cause the dead Bodies of the Brute-beasts to be thrown without the City, through the Apprehension of their causing an Infection. He at the same time gave to every one of these Mayors sufficient Authority to apprehend all Delinquents; and commanded them to transmit to him an

I exact

exact Account of every Thing that should happen in their respective Districts.

to remedy
the Evil.

This Commission, which was delivered to every one of them in Writing, took-up two whole Days to dispatch, by Reason of the vast Number of such Nominations within the Compass of this great City : And the aforesaid Mayors were in all Respects whatever, so far as lay in their Power, to act in Concert with the Aldermen and other City-officers, in causing the Remains of the Houses, Convents, Churches and Hospitals which threatned Ruin, to be demolished ; and to give their utmost Assistance to the Bakers and Mills ; as also to take Care to prevent all Persons from going out-of the City to the adjacent Roads, in order to buy Provisions which were coming to the general Supply of the City : That by this Means such Necessaries might be brought without Interruption to the several Markets, where every one would be at Liberty to furnish himself with what he wanted. The better to enforce this Regulation his Excellency issued-

out

out a Proclamation, on Pain of two hundred Lashes to the Transgressors, in Case they should be of the common Sort, and of four Years Banishment to all others: By which Means no Scarcity of any Necessaries has been perceived; nor has the Indigence of the People been so great as to give Encouragement to that exorbitant Spirit of Covetousness amongst Dealers, with whom it has been usual in such-like Cases to encrease the Want, in order to enhance the Price of the Commodity.

S E C T. V.

New Confusion at Lima.

BY such provident and well-regulated ^{Strange} Dispositions as these his Excellency ^{Panic oc-} ^{casioned} has removed great Part of the Force of the Calamity, which in Cases of this Nature is usually rather more encreas'd by the Confusion than the Evil itself; and by the settled Composure which all the while appeared in his Countenance, he has made it manifest, that he was superior to the
Misfortune.

Misfortune. By this Means he has been better able to procure a ready Obedience to his Commands ; a Point which he has carried so high, that the exact Observance of his Orders has corresponded like an Eccho to his Voice. Nothing but this could have preserved the Respect and Authority due to him, when engaged in quelling that impetuous Tumult, wherewith the City was distracted by the false Rumour which at one and the same Time was spread through every Part of it ; namely, that the Sea was rising and advancing swiftly towards it : Insomuch that the People ran in confus'd Multitudes, without any Order or Design, towards the neighbouring Mountains, there to seek a Place of Safety.

by a false
Alarm

The Hurry with which every one push'd-forward was so irresistible, that even those, who, from the Circumstances of the Report which rendered it incredible, and the Knowledge of much-such another Accident which happened in the Year 1686, did not believe it, suffered themselves how-
ever

ever to be carried-on ; or rather were impelled by the general Torrent, which form'd a kind of Sea, while the People, who resembled rolling-Waves, went-on almost dead with Fright and Fatigue. In Reality some of them actually died, notwithstanding the Day-light, which yet remained, might have convinced them of their Error, as it was yet but the Beginning of the Evening ; but the first Report still prevailing confirm'd them in their Resolution to proceed : So that there was no Possibility of their stopping to enquire into the original Cause of it ; and many concluding that so great a Multitude could not all be deceived, or the Panic prove so general without some Foundation, believed it as firmly as the rest.

The Truth is, that the Consternation^{of the Sea rising.} their Minds were in on Account of the Disaster at *Callao*, made their Fright thus get the better of their Reason ; and so perplexed their Thoughts, that they could not call to mind how high this City stands in respect of the Sea : for in the great Square

N

the

the Ground is elevated 170 Yards * above the Surface of the Ocean, and still continues rising in the Parts that lie towards the East. Had this Reflection occurred to them, they might easily have been convinced (notwithstanding what old Records mention relating to the Sea's overflowing many Leagues within Land, on Occasion of other great Earthquakes) that the like could never have happen'd in Parts where the Land lay so high as that of *Lima*.

The Vice-roy's Prefence

Mean Time his Excellency, who by the Elevation of his own Mind, enjoyed all the Height which could be desir'd for the general Safety, and had well-forecasted every Thing that regarded their Security, clearly perceived the Falsity of this Report. He knew, if there had been any Danger of the Kind, that he should have had timely Notice of it from the Centi-

* *Feuillée* the 26th of *October*, 1709, found it by the Barometer only 65 Toises or 130 Yards. See his *Journal des Obs.* Vol. I. p. 460.

nels placed for that Purpose along the Seacoast, who would certainly have informed him, if there had been any extraordinary Agitation of the Sea. He therefore not only began immediately to persuade all those who happened to be about his Person in the great Square, where he then resided, and had given Credit to the Rumour, that it was all a Fiction, with the same Calm-^{on all Occasions}ness of Mind and Confidence he had all along maintain'd ; but also assur'd them of their Safety, with the most lively and cogent Protestations, insomuch that he had the good Fortune to pacify and detain them. He at the same Time dispatched Soldiers to all Parts in order to stop, if possible, the innumerable Crowds of People who were posting-away in such Confusion : But those unhappy Mortals, whom the Apprehension of their Danger had made deaf to all Persuasions, look'd-on this compassionate Design of his to restrain them, as an Act of Tyranny ; and thought the preventing of their Flight was no better than taking-away their Lives. In spight

therefore of all the Endeavours of the Soldiers, they continued in the tumultuous Prosecution of their Career; in which the Confusion and Disorder was so great, as left no Room for any Kind of Distinction among the Fugitives.

puts a Stop

Hereupon his Excellency well considering the great Importance of this new Mischief which was thus beginning, and might possibly be increas'd with the Imagination of their suppos'd Danger, mounting his Horse took a Resolution to follow after, and penetrate into the thickest of that confus'd Multitude, who were as much out of their Senses as out of the City: but oh, behold a Prodigy in the natural Fidelity of these Dominions! without any thing else than the meer Presence of their Governor, a Tempest was immediately quell'd, which, by the united Shrieks and Cries, was not only a real Storm at Land, but even occasioned a fearful Confusion in the Air itself; and, what neither the strict Relation of conjugal Love, the inherent Tendernefs for their Children, nor
the

the Thoughts of abandoning their Estates could effect, the Word of Command of one single Man immediately brought about. They must needs by this Action either think that they made a Sacrifice of their Lives, as a Testimony of their Loyalty, or have been firmly persuaded in the Belief that he who took so-much Pains thus to preserve them, would not in such Manner have ventur'd to compass his Design, without having had the greatest Assurance of their Safety.

Every one halted on the Spot where this ^{to the} adorable Consolation happened to overtake ^{Confu-} _{sion.} him ; and beginning to perceive the whole Delusion, which they were incapable of observing before through their Fright, it was the most moving Spectacle that could be. In their Retreat back-again, the Separation of Persons nearly related, and the Mournings of Mothers for their Children, occasioned another Scene of fresh Confusion, which rendered them insensible of their Fatigue and Weariness. But all this was over before Night ; and with just Reason his Excellency merited the Thanks of

an universal Applause: For by this Conduct he delivered the whole People from a Danger equally as fatal as would have been that of a real Inundation.

S E C T. VI.

Orders for the Relief of Monasteries, and rebuilding the City.

Provision
made for

AS these public and universal Benefits made it easily comprehended, that true Piety had as great a Share in the Heart of his Excellency as the Obligation of his Office; the necessitous Circumstances of the Nuns and other Religious, whose abandoned State has been set forth in the Account of the Ruin of their Monasteries, made them hope to find some Consolation in their Turn. With this View some of those who enjoy'd and held Rents issuing to them out of the Royal Coffers, by Settlement of some principal Persons, made humble Representation of their dismal Circumstances, which forced them (although with the greatest Reluctance) thus to augment

ment his Cares, and to have Recourse to him for some Relief.

Upon this his Excellency immediately gave Orders that they should on their several Credits be supply'd with Bread and Flesh-meat; and that the Aldermen of the City should divide among themselves the Care of all those Fraternities. It was committed to the same Magistrates to finish the Demolition of such Parts of their Convents as threatned Ruin, and to protect them from all such Insults as they might possibly be subject to from Thieves; making their Ease and Re-settlement the particular Object of his Attention, in the several Juntos which he has held, in order to confer with the Lords of the Royal *Audiencia*, the Court of Aldermen, and the several Corporations of the City about the Exigencies of the State, and such Measures as might most conduce to the Emolument of the Royal Property, Re-establishment of the City, and immediate Repair thereof: for this the Rule of Government (at present suspended in the Republic) abso-

lutely requires, seeing its Necessities demand the most serious Consideration, not only for the immediate Supply of what is at present wanting, but also for the future Security thereof.

Plan for
rebuilding

With this Intent his Excellency decreed that *Don Lewis Godin* *, of the Royal Academy of Sciences of *Paris*, and Professor of Mathematics in the University of this City, should project a Plan and Design of the Proportions, Form, and Rule to be observ'd in the Building of the Houses, and other Edifices of the City, in such a Manner as that the Inhabitants might not for the future be in Danger from such violent Earthquakes, which ought always to be dreaded; or at least that the Damage and Havock, occasioned by those Convulsions of Nature, might not be so great as what they had lately experienced. This Charge *Don Lewis* punctu-

* This Gentleman was one of the three Members of the Academy (the other two, *Bouguer* and *Condamine*) who in 1735 were sent to *Peru*, to make Observations for determining the Figure of the Earth.

ally observed, and is at this time actually employ'd in removing the Difficulties, which appear to the Court of Aldermen, with Regard to putting his Scheme in Execution. For this important Business lies before them who are to take proper Resolutions, and fix upon a convenient Plan; which is highly requisite in a Matter of such Weight, and of so great Advantage to the common Good.

The Multitude of Difficulties which presented themselves, did not so much fatigue his Excellency from the Labour of removing them, (for Experience made it evident that the Success in such Respect was more owing to the Quickness of the Dispatch than could have been expected from a more premeditated Precaution) but he was uneasy, as the Attention to them so long diverted the ardent Zeal which he had for restoring *Callao* as soon as possible. The Moment therefore that he found he had the least Leisure, he went thither in Person, carrying with him the aforesaid *Don Lewis Godin* to survey all that Ground, and find

out a proper Situation whereon to erect a competent Fortification, which might serve for a Defence of the Marine against any Invasion which Pirates, or any other Enemy might attempt; likewise to choose the Place where best they might make Vaults, and build Warehouses for depositing Effects which might be imported from abroad, that so there might be no Stagnation in the Trade.

Vaults
and Ma-
gazines.

In Reality *Don Lewis* having found out a Situation commodious enough for these Purposes, marked out a Spot, and drew a Plan of the Works to be erected thereon suitable to the Conveniences which it afforded, after considering the Dimensions, Figure, and Qualities of the Ground. But in Regard to the Distance at which those Vaults would be removed from the Port, his Excellency judged it proper that the little River on the Side of *Pitipiti* * should be made navigable for Canoes and Barks, in order to facilitate bringing-up the Goods from on board the Ships: For by Means

* This is the Name of the Suburbs. See the Plate.

of this River, which discharges itself thereabouts into the Sea, the Goods may be conveyed pretty-near those Storehouses. His Excellency having satisfied himself with giving Directions in so principal and necessary a Business as this, returned to the City to concert the proper Measures for putting what he had resolved-upon into Execution, in the most expeditious Manner: And indeed without so powerful a Patronage all the Methods that could possibly be contrived for the Re-establishment of this Capital would be to no Purpose.

Notwithstanding all the vigilant Precautions, which his Excellency has in every thing observed (inasmuch that the public Devotion paid to Admirations, if possible, has been more fatigued in keeping an Account of their Number, than the Constancy of his Zeal in the Execution of them for their Good) yet as human Prudence has always Lessons enough to study with Respect to the future, he is still seeking to find-out more Expedients, if possible, to guard against
 2 the

the Accidents that may happen. Nor have the Public less to admire in the Example he sets, if Attention be given to the christian-like Deportment which he has shown by the greatest Resignation in Time of the deepest Calamity; and by professing the most reverential Fear, at the same Time he discovered the highest Courage, he has given us to understand that the Precautions he has us'd to resist the Misfortune proceed more from the Sense of the Obligations he is under by his Office, than from any Confidence he places in the Success of them. For this Reason his first Recourse was to Heaven; and it is observable that in the Chapel, which at the very Beginning of the Earthquake the Devotion for the most holy Virgin of the *Merced* * had caus'd to be run-up, in the great Square, and whither her precious Image was brought from the Convent, to serve for an universal Consolation in such general Affliction, his Attendance has been as constant as his Prayers zealous, seeking

the Vir-
gin *Mary*,

* Or *Mercy*, belonging to the *Mercenarians*.

by

by his great Humiliation for a happy Issue to what he commands.

Among the Commonality a remarkable Edification is already begun in their Contrition and Repentance. It is inconceivable what a Concourse of People the Queen of Angels * brought together to the pious Act of a nine-days Devotion, which was celebrated in the aforesaid little Chapel to implore her accustomed Mercy for this City; which has always experienced her Favours in Times of such-like Disasters. Demonstrations these of the Tendernefs and Compassion wherewith she beholds it, and which was never more resplendent than at this Season; when, without reckoning the manifest Tokens of it, which the Public in general cannot choose but be sensible of, every Person in particular, if he attentively considers it, has a visible Miracle to remark in his own Preservation. The continual Use of the Sacraments: the humble Attention to the Exhortations, with which the Zeal of the Ecclesiastics and other Re-

* The Virgin *Mary* so stiled by the *Spaniards*.

Public
Proces-
sions.

ligious has excited their Fervour and Piety; the public Proceffions of the Penitents *, in which the rigorous Excefs of the outward Discipline fufficiently manifested the interior Force of the Compunction; together with the circumfpect Gravity and Order obferved in all this Affair, joined to the modeft Silence of their fo-lemn March, made the Sighs and Groans of the Affiftants more fenfibly to be perceived: all thefe together, (I fay) have caus'd the Appearance of a quite new City, transformed into Religion. May the Divine Majesty grant that this Reformation do continue and encrease! that thus its divine Wrath may be appeas'd, which even ftill makes us hear the dreadful Voice of his Indignation, in the fre-

* Thefe are Perfons who, on fuch Occafions, go with their Faces covered by a Linnen Vail, and their Backs quite bare, with a Sort of Petticoat of white Linnen. They carry Lashes of Whip-cord in their Hands, with which they flog themfelves very fmartly, infomuch that their Backs and Linnen are all cover'd with Blood.

quent

quent Convulsions, with which the Earth is daily agitated.

S E C T. VII.

How far the Earthquake extended; with the Warnings and Prophecy of it.

THE Shocks which had been felt Earth-quake continues. that fatal Night, in which they began without Intermission every Quarter of an Hour, or oftener, have been repeated three or four Times at least every Day during this whole Month of *November*: some of them attended only with Noises, but others with excessive Tremblings; which is a sure Sign that there yet remains Plenty of combustible Matter proceeding from Minerals collected in the subterranean Cavities that are in the Neighbourhood of this City, and Port of *Callao*, where the greatest Havock has been made: For it appears from the Accounts which the Posts have brought from the Coasts

Coasts both to Windward and Leeward *, that the farther the Parts were removed from this Centre, the less the Earthquake was perceived ; and that not one single Person had been lost, either in the Towns near the Sea, or within Land, except in *Guancavilica* †, where excessive Shocks were felt and Noises heard.

How far
propagat-
ed.

In Effect the Ruin of Buildings extended on one Side no farther than to *Caniete* ‡, and on the other to *Chancay* || and *Guara* *, at which last Place the vast strong Bridge that was built over the River fell to Pieces. But as this was the necessary Passage of Communication from all the Vallies below,

* That is the Coast lying both to the North and South of *Callao*.

† This must have been at a great Distance in Case it was the Town of that Name near the Mountains, 155 Miles South-East of *Lima*, and 120 from the Coast.

‡ *Caniete* is a maritime Town about eighty Miles South-East of *Callao*.

|| *Chancay* is a maritime Town about thirty Miles North-West of *Callao*.

* *Guara* is a Port about twenty-four Leagues North North-West of *Callao*.

and

his Excellency immediately dispatch'd an Order to the Corregidor of that Jurisdiction instantly to proceed to the rebuilding of it. Nor have we yet heard of any Damage done by the Irruptions of the Sea to any of the Towns through the utmost Extent of either Coast; excepting only the unfortunate Wreck of the Ship *Conception*, ^{along the Coast.} belonging to *Don Thomas de Chavaque*, which in its Passage from *Panama*, happening to be at Anchor in the Port of *Santa*, was so suddenly surprized, that she was founde'r'd before she had any Time to help herself. But the like Misfortune did not befall the *Soledad* of *Don Juan Lewis Comacho*, which was at that Time loaded with Wine and Brandy in the Port of *Nasca*, on the Coast more beyond: for perceiving the Retreat the Sea was making from the Shoar, he had Time to take the Precautions necessary to preserve her from receiving any Damage, and she is since arriv'd with her Cargo: As is also the *Christ* belonging to *Don Marcos Sans*, with a Loading of Wheat and Tallow from *Chili*; which Ship, with

O another

another Bark, dispatched from *Caiete* * by the Magistrates of that District with Flower and Grain, has help'd towards the Supply of the City.

Moral Reflection

Such is the present miserable State of *Lima*, the Skeleton now only of a City; whose Grandeur is visible in the vast Extent of its Desolation, which magnifies still more the Horror and Astonishment of its Ruins. The Relation of its Misfortune ought to serve as a Motive for our Amendment rather than a Subject of our Curiosity, that for want of making a due Impression on us, our Hearts may not become more obdurate than the Stones of its Remains: Nor is it possible for any one to help trembling, who in these ruinous Heaps of insensible Matter beholds the dreadful Marks of Divine Power, against which there is no Resistance. The intire Mass of its Buildings being thus demolish'd, the Circulation of that Spirit which animates

* A Mistake doubtless for *Caniete*; or *Canete*, as 'tis written in our Charts.

its expiring Substance would stagnate, if, <sup>of the Au-
thor.</sup> with regard to the political Part, Divine Providence had not provided for us, in the renown'd Person of the Viceroy who governs, all the Reparation which such a Calamity stood in need of: for it seems as if the Vigour of his Mind, in the Streights to which Necessity has reduced him, (being pent up in an incommodious Dwelling in the great Square, where at present he resides) gathers the greater Force to overcome the innumerable Difficulties which surround him, and are rendered the more insurmountable by the Loss there is of knowing where to begin to encounter them.

As to the spiritual Part, the sagacious <sup>Regula-
tion in
Spirituals,</sup> Prudence of the venerable Dean and Chapter, (in whose learned and respectable Body the whole Jurisdiction is lodged, during the present Vacancy of this archiepiscopal See) has made the Want of the chief Pontif less felt towards the well-ordering and conducting the Operations necessary in this critical Juncture: A Truth which

Its good
Effects.

has been experienced in every Part of that Trouble, which in this Calamity immediately related to them. They have likewise proceeded in their well-founded and unanimous Resolutions, as well as in the religious and ardent Zeal which they exert, in order to forward, as much as seems possible for Men to do, the Building of a Church, which to serve the present Occasion, they have made Dispositions to erect in the great Square; there to continue the Work of Divine Worship, and whatever else concerns their sacred Function. This shining Example, the several Parish-priests, with the rest of the pious and devout Ministers, as well Friars as Clergy, imitate with most indefatigable Earnestness; and laying hold of the good Disposition in which they find all Hearts at present, do not neglect to sow without ceasing the admirable Seed of efficacious Doctrine, which makes us hope to see a most plentiful Harvest of all Kind of Virtues.

So happy an Event may reconcile us ^{Warnings} with God, whose divine Clemency, it is ^{of the} _{Evils.} certain, does not intend our utter Destruction: For in Proportion to the Force of the Evil, he has been graciously pleas'd to provide us Remedies; and if our own Hardness of Heart had not withheld his Grace from us, we might perhaps have avoided the Misfortune by our Amendment of Life, and an humble Recourse to his Mercies: For the Deity afforded us all proper Admonitions for that Purpose, one While in the natural Way, by Means of various fiery Exhalations, which in several preceding Nights were observed towards *Callao*, and visible from the Island near it, as we have since been assured; and then again by other Methods, in which the Merit of our Punishment is more easily discernable.

What I mean is, a Prediction of all this ^{Foretold} _{by a Nun.} lamentable Catastrophe, (which remained in the Hands of a very few Persons, and that too without being in the least re-

Whose
Prediction

garded) uttered, * many Months before it happened, by our Mother *Teresa* of *Jesus*, a Nun in the Monastery of *Barefoots* † of *St. Joseph* in this City, with repeated and most efficacious Affeверations of what was to come to pass: to which she added, that her Life would not last long enough for her to experience the sad Event; and in Fact she died at the Age of above a hundred Years, the 15th of the same Month of *October*, a Year before the Earthquake happened. To demonstrate the Truth of this, Informations are actually now making, which will contain the whole Particulars of the Case; although at that Time the extreme Earnestness with which she deliver'd her Prediction, was look'd upon as a Mark of the Failure of her Understanding at that advanced Age: For it was the Divine Will, that the very Lights by

* So the former great Earthquake is said to have been foretold. See before, p. 105.

† Or *Discalciate* Nuns, so called from going bare-foot like the *Friars* of the same Order.

which

which human Wisdom (ever circumspect ^{was disre-}
in Cases of the like Nature) was us'd to ^{garded.}
govern itself, should be obscur'd through
Want of such Notice *, in order thus to
carry the Blow into Execution; which
Proceeding we ought to believe is conve-
nient for us, without searching farther in-
to the hidden Judgments of its high De-
signs.

* Rather through a Disregard of such Notice: for
if there was such a Prophecy, as is pretended, Notice
was given. But it looks very suspicious that God
should reveal a Warning of his Judgments to no Ef-
fect: Were the Natives of *Lima* more unbelieving,
or less in the divine Favour, than the Inhabitants of
Nineveh, who repented on the Propheying of *Jonas*
against that City? Or were they so ripe for Vengeance
that the Deity hardened their Hearts, like that of *Pha-*
raoh, so that they should not regard the Warning
which he had sent them of their Destruction, by an
Evil which they were always in Fear of?

F I N I S.

Printed at *Lima*, from the Original, by Com-
mand of the most excellent Lord the Viceroy.

C H A P. III.

A Description of Peru and its Inhabitants, with their different Interests.

S E C T. I.

A succinct Account of Peru, its chief Towns, and natural Productions.

*Peru in
general.*

SINCE our Design in this Place is not to write the Geography of *Peru*, but only to give the Reader such a general Notion of it, as may enable him to judge of its Condition and Strength, I cannot perhaps do better than transcribe what is to be found relating to this Country, in a Book of Geography lately published *, being the most exact Account in Abstract to be met with any where.

*Its Site,
and Ex-
tent.*

According to this Author *Peru* † is situated between 42 Degrees, 30 Minutes, and

* It is intitled, *A short Way to know the World, or a Compendium of Modern Geography*, in 12mo. 1745.

† *Peru*, is called by the Indians, *Taguantin Suyu*.

63 Degrees, 15 Minutes of West Longitude from *Ferro*; and between 1 Degree 20 Minutes, and 24 Degrees 30 Minutes of South Latitude. It is bounded on the North by *Tierra Firma*; on the East by the Country of the *Amazons*; on the South by *Paraguay* and *Chili*; and on the West by the *South Sea*: Being in Length (from North to South) about 1680 Miles; and in Breadth (from East to West) where broadest, not above 530 Miles.

It consists of three Sorts of Country, ^{Country and Soil,} or narrow Tracts, which run parallel to each other from North to South; the Plains, the *Sierra* or Hills, and the *Cordillera de los Andes*, a long Chain of high Mountains. The Plains lie towards the Sea about 10 Leagues broad, and are very fertile in Pasture, Grain and Cattle, although the Land is generally a deep Sand. The *Sierra*, consisting of Hills (covered with Trees) and Valleys, lie in the middle and take-up 20 Leagues in Breadth. The *Andes* possess the same Space and are quite naked. It never rains, hails or snows
2 along

along the Coast, which is rendered temperate by the South or South-west Wind, which is healthy and always blows gently there. The *Sierra* is the hottest Part, and subject to rain most of the Year: the Sheep here are large and carry Burthens of one hundred Weight each.

Mountains.

The chief Mountains in *Peru* are, the *Sierra* and *Cordillera* before mentioned. The chief Rivers are, the *Maragnan* and *Desnequera*. Principal Lakes, the *Fintica* and *Paria*; the first 150 Miles long, and 70 broad; the latter 60 long, and 24 broad.

Audience of Quito.

Peru is divided into three Audiences, *Quito*, *Lima* and *Charcas*. That of *Quito* (which is the most northern) is 600 Miles long, and 520 broad, subdivided into three Provinces: the first, *Quito* properly called, 520 Miles long, and 300 broad: Second, the *Quixos*, 330 long, and 190 broad: Third, the *Pacamores*, called also *Ygalsongo* and *Juan de Salinas*, 240 Miles long, and 225 broad. The chief Places in this Audience are, *Quito* the Capital, *Cuenza* or *Bamba*, *Laxa* or *Zarza*, *Zamora*, St. *Jago* or *Puerto Viejo*, *Guayaquil*,

aguil, *St. Miguel de Callan*, and *Payta*: these are in Proper *Quito*. In *los Quixos*, are *Baeza* the Metropolis, and *Sevilla del Oro*. In *los Pacamones*, are *Valadolid* the Capital, *St. Francis de Borgia*, and *St. Jago de las Montanas*.

Quito, or *San Francisco de Quito*, (the ^{*Quito*} ^{*City*} chief City of the whole Audience,) is a fortified Place, standing in a Plain. The Streets are wide and strait. It contains four Squares and many good Buildings, besides the Courts, Cathedrals and Churches. Although it is within 30 Minutes (or geographical Miles) of the Equator, yet the Air is clear, healthful, and rather cold than hot; nay the Snow lies all the Year in some Places.

Twenty Leagues South-west of *Cuenza*, ^{Famous} ^{Ruins.} are the Remains of the *Inka's* Palace of *Thome Bamba*, and Temple of the Sun, wonderful Structures. Near *Laxa* and *Zamora* are exceeding rich Mines of Gold and Silver. *Guayaquil* * and *Payta* are

* Or *Guiaquil*: it was taken by Captain *Rogers* in 1709.

noted

noted Ports. The last Town was taken and burnt by the *English* in 1742 †. Near *San Jago of the Mountains* are rich Mines of more than ordinary fine Gold.

Audience
of Lima.

The Audience of *Lima*, called also *de los Reyes*, or *of the Kings*, and *proper Peru*, (which lies in the middle) is 870 Miles long, and 585 broad. The principal Places belonging to it are, *Zana* or *Miraflores*, *Truxillo*, *Santa* or *Parilla*, *Moyo bamba* or *Sant Jago de los Valles*, *Lima*, *Guamanga*, *Yea* or *Valverde*, *Kusko*, *Vilca bamba*, or *San Francisco de Victoria*, *Sant Juan del Oro*, *San Miguel dela Ribera*, *Araquipa*, &c.

Truxillo
Town.

Truxillo, not far from the Coast, is reckoned one of the best Towns in *Peru*, being very large and well built. The Author next describes *Lima* and its Parts of *Callao*; but having already spoken at large of those Places, we shall omit his Account of them. He goes on: As *Sant Juan*

† Under Commodore *Anson*, now Admiral and Lord *Anson*.

del Oro are rich gold Mines. *Guamanga* is a handsome Town, with Stone-Houses; and near it are Mines of Gold, Silver, Copper, Iron, Load-stone and Quick-silver.

Kusko was the Metropolis of *Peru* under the *Inkas*, the Ruins of whose Castle (a wonderful Structure) is on a Hill that hangs over the City. The Streets are long but narrow: The Houses of Stone. It has 13,000 Inhabitants, whereof 3000 are *Spaniards*. From this City runs a fine broad Road Northward to *Quito*, and Southward to *la Plata*, made by the *Inkas*, with Inns at every four, or six League's Distance; where the Indian Chiefs, according to ancient Custom, entertain Travellers. It is said that *Pizarro*, when he took it, found many Houses covered without, and lined within, with Plate.

The *Audience de los Charcas*, or *la Plata* (which lies to the South) is about 660 Miles long and 640 * broad. The chief

* A Mistake for 460. This Audience includes also *Tucuman* belonging to *Paraguay*: The Part therefore contained in *Peru*, is more properly called the Province, than Audience of *Charcas*.

Places

Places within its Jurisdiction are *la Paz* or *Choqueapo*, *Oropesa*, *Misque*, *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*, *Chaquisaca* or *la Plata*, *Potosi*, *Atacama* and *Arica*.

La Plata. *Chaquisaca*, or *la Plata*, the Capital, is very populous, and all the Country full of Mines. Eighteen Leagues to the South-west is *Potosi*, called by the *Spaniards* the *Imperial City*. It contains 6000 *Spaniards*, and many more Strangers, who resort thither for Trade. There are 30,000 *Indians* in the Suburbs, who come to work in the Mines, induced by the good Pay, but none are forced. It is the largest City in *Peru*, being two Leagues in Compass: but the Country about it is destitute of all Necessaries, which are supply'd from *Oropesa*, and other Towns. It stands at the Foot of the Mountain *Potosi*, which rises like a Sugar-loaf, and affords the richest silver Mines in the World. *Arica*, 80 Leagues Distant, is the Port, whither the Treasure is conveyed to be sent to *Lima*. it has been fortified against the Pirates.

Silver
Mines.

Peru is under the King of *Spain*, and ^{Govern-}ment ^{tem-}poral. governed by a Viceroy, residing at *Lima* in vast Wealth and State. The *Indians* before the Conquest were governed by their *Inkas* or Emperors; and now the several Nations have their *Kasicks* (or Chiefs) but pay Tribute to the *Spaniards*. However at *Lima* is a Descendant of the last *Inka*, to whom a new Viceroy pays a Kind of Homage.

There are in *Peru* 2 Archbishops. 1. *Li-* ^{Spiritual.} *ma*, under whom are the Bishops of *Gua-* *manga*, *Kusko*, *Arequipa*, *Truxillo* and *Quito*. 2. *La plata*, Suffragan to whom are, *la Paz de Chuquiaga*, and *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*.

The Inhabitants of *Peru* consist of *In-* ^{Inhabi-} *dians*, *Spaniards*, *Criolians* and *Mestizas*, ^{tants.} as elsewhere. The *Indians* are of a good Stature, strong, healthy and have a Genius for Arts: but are timorous and malicious; addicted to strong Liquors and Women. They bear an implacable Hatred to the *Spaniards* * for their barbarous

* The Aversion of the *Criolians* to the *Spaniards* is

Usage, and most of all to the *Spanish* Clergy; who are cruel, ignorant, and lewd, having often 2 or 3 Wives each, and employ all Sorts of Tricks to squeeze Money out of them.

LateTrea-
tise com-
mended.

Thus for the Author of the Compendium; who, from this concise, but pithy Account, appears to have touched-on the most remarkable Things to be met-with in the best and latest Travellers, concerning *Peru*. The like he seems to have done with respect to the other Parts of the World: For there we find on the List several large Kingdoms, and numberless Cities not to be met with in the latest Geographies, great or small. These Countries are divided and described according to their present State: In short, it is the only uniform System now extant in any Language, or such as will afford a Person any tolerable Idea of modern Geography. Let us now pass to the Voyages.

is mentioned by our Author in his Description of *Mexico*.

It

It has been already observed, that the ^{Fruits.} Soil about *Lima* (and indeed generally through the Valleys of *Peru*) is fertile in all Sorts of Fruits.—Besides such as have been transported hither from *Europe*, as Pears, Apples, Figs, Grapes, Olives, &c. There are those of the *Caribbee* Islands, as *Ananas*, *Guayavas*, *Patatas*, *Bananas*, common and water Melons, besides others peculiar to *Peru*. The most valu'd of the last Sort are the *Chirimayas*, resembling in ^{Chirimayas.} small the *Ananas*, and pine Apples; being full of a white solid Substance, mix'd with Seeds as big as kidney-Beans: the Leaf is somewhat like the Mulberry; and the Wood resembles that of the Hazel.

The *Granadillas* are a Sort of Pomegra- ^{Granadillas.} nates, full of blackish Kernels, swimming in a viscous Substance, in Colour like the White of an Egg, very cooling and of an agreeable Taste. The Leaves somewhat resemble those of the Lime Tree; and the Imagination of the *Spaniards* forms in the Flowers all the Instruments of the Passion. *Feuillee*, who has drawn this

P

Fruit,

Fruit, calls it *Granadilla Pomifera Tiliis folio*.

Higas de
Tuna.

Those they call *Higas de Tuna*, or *Tuna Figs*, are the Fruit of the *Raquette*, or *Euphorbium*, as big as a green Walnut, cover'd with Points, almost as sharp as those of the outward Rind of the Chesnut: they are good and wholesome. The *Lucumas*, *Pacayas*, *Pepinos*, *Ciruelas*, Plums like *Jujubs*, are there very plentiful.

Odd Sea-
sons,

There is this Conveniency at *Lima*, (and other Places along the Coast) that there is Fruit all the Year round: because as soon as they begin to fail in the Plain, they are ripe on the neighbouring Hills. On the other Hand it seems surprizing, that the Seasons should be so different in the same Climate, that those which agree to the Southern Latitudes, should be found there at the Time when those of the Northern Latitudes ought to take place. *Frezier* has been often asked how that could come-to-pass; and why the torrid-Zone, which ancient Philosophers, and Fathers, such as *S. Augustin* and *S. Thomas*, thought to be

be uninhabitable, by Reason of the excessive Heat, should be uninhabitable in several Places, thro' intolerable Cold, tho' directly under the Sun.

Father *du Tertre*, in his *History of the Caribbee Islands*, assigns three Reasons for the Temperature of that Zone; but there are two of them, says our Author, which do not suit it: for the regular or Trade-winds do not prevail throughout all the Zone; and the Inlands of *South-America* are not cool'd by the Neighbourhood of the Sea.

There is therefore, adds he, no general Reason for that Effect, but what is grounded on the Equality of Time, the Presence and the Absence of the Sun, and the Obliquity of his Rays for some Hours, at his rising and setting. However this Reason will not hold for *Lima*, if one compares the little Heat which is there, with that which is felt at *Bahia de Todos los Santos*, (in *Brazil*) a Place almost under the same Parallel, and on the Sea-shore. In short, to solve the Question we must take-in to the Ac-

count the Mountains called *La Cordillera*, or the *Andes*, which cross *Peru*, whose Neighbourhood contributes much towards tempering the Air that is there breath'd.

Reason of
the Cold

In case it be farther demanded how those Mountains come to be as cold as those in our Climates? 'tis answered, that besides the general Reasons which may be assign'd, the Situation of those Mountains is another Cause; for they generally run North and South: whence it follows, that neither Side of those which lie most open to the Sun does receive the Sun for above six Hours; and, if other Mountains happen to stand before them, they will receive less than half the Rays the Plain receives, and for about the fourth Part only of the natural Day. Thus the Obliquity of the Sun's Rays on the general Face, from Sun-rising 'till Nine o'Clock, and the Opposition of an Air condensed by the Cold of fifteen Hours Absence, render his Action but little-sensible 'till he has gotten-up to a certain Height. In short, when the Sun,

in the
Moun-
tains.

being in the Zenith, violently heats the Plain, it only half heats the Mountains*.

Since the Earthquake in 1678, the Corn. Earth has not produced Corn as it did before; for which Reason they find it cheaper to have it brought from *Chili*, whence enough is every Year exported to maintain fifty or sixty thousand Men: The Mountain and the rest of the Country is sufficient to maintain the Inhabitants.

As for Garden-flowers, *Frezier* had not Flowers. seen any peculiar to those Parts, except the *Niorbos*; which somewhat resembles the Orange Flower, and has a more pleasant but not so strong a Scent. However, from the Report of Persons of Credit, he gives an Account of some Plants which he thinks deserve Notice for the singular Qualities ascribed to them.

There is an Herb call'd *Carapullo*, which Carapullo Plant. grows like a Tuft of Grass, and yields an Ear; the Decoction of which makes such

* For the Author's Reasoning at large our Readers are referred to the Voyage itself, p. 233, and those following.

as drink it delirious for some Days. The *Indians* make use of it to discover the natural Disposition of their Children, by placing before them the Tools belonging to different Trades, as a Spindle, Wool, Scissors, Cloth, Kitchen-furniture, &c. if a Maiden; and Accoutrements for a Horse, Awls, Hammers, if a Lad, &c. and that Tool they take most fancy to in their *Delirium*, is a certain Indication of the Trade they are fittest for: This the Author was assured by a *French* Surgeon who was an Eye-witness of this Rarity.

Paradise
Flower,

In the Plains of *Truxillo* there is a sort of Tree, which bears twenty or thirty Flowers, all of them different and of divers Colours, hanging together like a Bunch of Grapes; it is call'd *Flor del Paraiso*, or *the Flower of Paradise*.

Cross-
Flowers.

About *Caxatambo* and *San Matheo*, a Village in the Territory of *Lima*, at the Foot of the Mountains, there are certain Shrubs bearing blue Blossoms; each of which, as it changes into Fruit, produces a Cross so exactly form'd, that it could not be better done by Art, In

In the Province *de los Charcas*, on the Banks of the great River *Misque*, there grow large Trees, whose Leaf is like that of the Myrtle; and the Fruit is a Cluster of green Hearts, somewhat less than the Palm of the Hand. This Fruit being open'd there appear several little white Films, like the Leaves of a Book; and on each Leaf is a Heart, in the midst of which is a Cross, with three Nails at the Foot of it. *Frezier* does not question, but that the Figures receive Part of their Existence from the Imagination of the *Spaniards*.

In the same Province is the Plant call'd *Pito real*, which being reduced to Powder, dissolves Iron and Steel. It is so named from a Bird which is green and small like a Parrot, excepting that it has a Copple-crown and a long Beak: It uses this Herb as a Purge, and builds its Nest on Trees. 'Tis said that in the Kingdom of *Mexico*, to get some of this Herb, they stop the Entrance into the Nests with Iron-wire; and that as the Bird breaks thro' by means of the said Herb, they find the Leaves

P 4

there,

there. It is farther added, that Prisoners have made their Escape, getting-off their Fetters with it. But this, says the same Author, looks somewhat suspicious.

The *Maguey*.

From another called *Maguey*, they get Honey, Vinegar and Drink. The Stalks and Leaves are good to eat. They may also be wrought like Hemp; and from them they draw the Thread call'd *Pita*. The Wood of it serves to cover Houses; its Prickles, or Thorns, for Needles; and the *Indians* use the Fruit instead of Soap.

Salsaparilla.

There is also the *Salsaparilla*, and *Quinquina*, whose Tree is like the Almond. *Quesnoa* or *Quiuna*, a little white Seed like that of Mustard, but not smooth; which is good against Falls, and a Distemper they call *Pasmos*, whose Fits are Convulsions. Dragons-Blood, some Rhubarb, Tamarind, *Camina*-oil, and *Alamaaca*, are also to be

Balsam of *Peru*.

found in *Peru*. The Balsam, which bears the Name, comes thither but in a small Quantity, and is brought from *Mexico*.

Pico Insect.

It remains to say something of a very troublesome little Insect, call'd *Pico*, which gets

gets insensibly into the Feet, betwixt the Flesh and the Skin, where it feeds and grows as big as a Pea, and then gnaws the Part, if Care be not taken to get it out; and being full of little Eggs, like Nits, if it be broken in extracting it, those Nits which scatter about the Sore, produce as many new Insects: but to kill them they apply Tobacco, or Tallow*.

Thus far *Frezier*, with Respect to the Natural History of *Peru*. But *Feuillée* Collection of Plants. goes much farther, especially with Regard to Plants, of which, in his second Volume; he has given fifty Plates with their Description. He intended to continue the Account of Plants in another Volume; and likewise to publish a History of Animals, for which, he tells us †, he had made great Preparations. We shall here only take Notice of some of the most remarkable Particulars, which are found interspersed in his first Volume of Observations often before quoted.

* *Frez. Voy.* p. 236, & seqq.

† See his *Journ. des Obs.* Vol. I. p. 467.

There

Machas-
Root.

There is a Plant in *Peru* in vast Esteem among the *Indians*, who have given the Name of *Machas* to its Roots. A *Dutch* Physician, who had seen it in his Journey thro' the Plains of *Bombon*, told the Author that the Stem or Stalk of this Plant was not above a Foot high: that its Leaves resemble our *Nasturtium Hortense*, but its Seed was somewhat different: That its Root was an Onion, like those in *France*, of an exquisite Taste, and by Nature hot. That the fecundifying Quality ascribed to it, was not to be doubted of, since he had made the Experiment upon great Numbers of barren Women; who having been carried to *Bombon*, after feeding for a few Days upon the *Machas*, became prolific.

Bombon-
Province.

This *Bombon* is a Country within 10 Degrees of the Line, whose Land is the most elevated Part of all *Peru*; which renders its Plains extremely cold, and often occasions the Fall of Hail. The River *Maragnon*, or of *Amazons*, rises in this Province, from a great Lake called *Laguna*
de

de Chinchakocha, in the Neighbourhood of which, being about ten Leagues in Compass, the Natives make their Habitation. As the Soil is so affected by the Cold, that even *Maez*, which serves the *Indians* to make Bread, will hardly grow there, if it was not for the *Machas* the Country would be abandoned.

This Province of *Bombon* depends on the Jurisdiction of *Guanuco*, a City built by the *Spaniards* on the Borders of it; where, before their Conquest of *Peru*, was seen a famous Palace built by the *Inkas* or *Ingas*, with so much Art, that one could not perceive the joining of the Stones, which were of a most extraordinary Size. Near the same Place there was also to be seen a Temple dedicated to the Sun, with its Vestals; who lived in perpetual Virginity, Death being the Portion of those who surrendered it. To avoid the Punishment, in case any of them proved with-child, they pretended to have been enjoyed by the Sun; in which, however, they were not believed without taking a solemn

Oath

Oath by the Sun and the Earth in Presence of the sacrificing Priest and all the People, who looked on the Sun as their Father, and the Earth as their Mother. Their sole Employment was to spin Cotton and Wool, for making Stuffs: Also to gather the Bones of white Sheep, and joining them to their Stuffs set Fire to them; whose Ashes, when burnt, they threw into the Air, looking towards the East. Besides these Vestals there were thirty thousand *Indians* for the Service of the Temple *.

Kolibri
small Bird,

Among the remarkable Birds of *Peru* are the *Kolibri* and the *Tokan*. The first is less than a *Wren*; and those of *Peru* smaller than what the Author had seen in the *American* Isles. The Bill is extremely sharp, thin and black. The Feathers of the Head begin about the Middle of the Bill, ranged (as it were) in Scales; encreasing in Size to the Top of the Head with surprizing Regularity. In that Place they form a little Tuft or Crest beautiful

* *Feuillée* Journ. des Obs. Math. Phys. &c. Vol. I. p. 422, & seqq.

beyond

beyond Compare, on Account of the charming Colour, which is that of Gold, and varies according to the different Position of the Eye; sometimes appearing black like the finest Velvet, and at other Times green, blue and orange.

All their Mantle is of a dark green, but ^{very beautiful,} gilded: The large Feathers of the Wings a deep Violet; and the Tail, composed of nine little Feathers as long as the whole Body, is black mixed with green. Their Breast is a deep Grey; and their Belly to the Tail inclines to black, mixed with violet, green and orange: The whole and every Part affording a surprizing Variety from the different Situation of the Object.

Their Eyes, which are quick and shining, ^{their} are black as jet; their Legs short, and ^{Make.} Feet very small, armed with a very sharp black Nail. These Birds always fly exceeding swiftly. They feed on the Juice of Flowers, which they lick-up with their Tongue, an Inch and half long: it is of a grisly Kind, and from the Middle to the End indented like a Saw. Their Note is
shrill,

shrill, but not musical or lasting. They commonly lay but two Eggs, no bigger than Peas; and their Nests, which are made with Cotton of an admirable Texture, are the Size of Egg-Shells. They are usually seen hanging among the Herbs, or Branches of small Shrubs*.

The Tokan.

The *Tokan* is as big as a Pigeon, and has gotten a Place among the Southern Constellations, for its extraordinary Bill, which at its Birth is two Inches and half thick and six long. *Feuillée* imagined at first, that its Weight must have been very troublesome to the Bird; but on examining it found it to be hollow and very light. The upper Part, which rounded at Top, was in Form of a Scythe, blunted at the Point; and the two Edges indented like a Saw, very

Monstrous Bill,

sharp. From the End of the Bill a Stripe of Yellow about 4 Lines broad extended the whole Length of it; and half an Inch beyond, towards the Edges was a small blue Stripe, a Line and half in Breadth, which had a surprizing Effect. All the rest of

* The same, p. 413, & seqq.

this

this upper Part was a Mixture of black and red, sometimes distinct, sometimes obscure.

The lower Part of the Beak, which was a little crooked, had toward the Head a blue List 8 Lines in Length: the rest was a Mixture like that of the upper Part; and its Edges scolloped or wavy, different from the other. The Tongue, almost as long as the Bill, consisted of a whitish Membrane, very thin; cut deeply on each Side, and with so much Delicacy, that it resembled a Feather. Its Eyes, placed on two bare Cheeks covered with a bluish Skin, were large, round, of a lively black, and sparkling.

Its Crown, its Wings, and all the upper Part of the Body was black; excepting a great yellow Stripe that ended at the Tail, which was also black, 4 Inches long and rounded at the End. The Neck before was a fine Milk-white, which continued to the Breast; where a yellow List, two Lines broad, divided the white from a red Colour about 4 Lines in Breadth. After

ter this followed another black Colour, which ended at the Belly ; where a clear Red began and continued to the Rump.

Legs and Feet.

The Legs were two Inches long, bluish, and covered with great Scales. Each Foot had two Claws before and two behind, the former one Inch and half long, the latter one Inch; all with black and blunt Nails, three Lines in Length. The Nostrils were hidden between the Head and Root of the Bill, that the Author had much ado to find them. The *Tokan* is easily made tame as Fowl, coming to you when called; and is not difficult to rear, for it eats whatever is given to it*.

Worm Cholic.

Of the Diseases peculiar to *Peru*, *Feuillee* mentions two very remarkable: the first is that of an extraordinary Kind of Cholic. An Indian about 36 Years old, having for a long Time been troubled with a grievous Pain in his Belly, apply'd to a Physician, of the Author's Acquaintance; who first prescribed the *Semen contra*, to see if the Cause was not owing to Worms,

* *Feuill.* p. 428, & *seqq.*

which

which these People are subject to, by eating great Quantities of Sugar. The Gripes abated soon after the Patient had taken the Medicine, when going to the Stool he voided a Worm above 76 Inches long, and four Lines thick. As it was dead the Author judges it might have been much longer when alive. It was round, and of a pale Yellow. The Head was hard, and from thence to the Tail he reckoned 117 cartilaginous Rings, all intire. The Patient after this recovered his Colour immediately, and felt no more Pain*.

The second Disease is the *Pasma* †, as ^{The Pasma dreadful} it is called at *Lima*, which is so fatal, that those who are attacked with it seldom recover. It is a Contraction of the Nerves, which deprives all Parts of the Body of Motion; and as no Remedy has yet been found for it, the Patient is under a Necessity of yielding to the Violence of the Distemper, which must take its Course. This Contraction, (or Cramp) is occasion-

* The same, p. 421.

† The same which *Frezier* calls *Pasmos*, See before p. 216.

ed by the Destruction of the animal Spirits, which are the first Principles of Sensation, and give Motion to the Nerves: So that when those Spirits depart from them, Motion must of Course depart.

Sweating
fatal,

The *Kafik* of *Pisco* * coming to *Lima* to demand some Goods which were detained from him by the King's Officers, was seized with this cruel Malady. It began with Sweats, which increasing continually drained the Nerves of all the subtil Spirits, which were in them; and having at Length left them without Motion, they grew stiff to such a Degree, that in 36 Hour's Time the Patient, though a very robust Man, was not able to move any Part of his Body, except his Eyes; which became very Sparkling, as if all the animal Spirits had retired thither. The second Day of the Distemper his Mouth closed-up, and from that Instant all Signs of Motion ceased.

exhausts
the Spirits,

locks the
Jaws

The Physician, to make a Passage for Liquids, ordered one or two of his Teeth to be pulled-out. But the Surgeon found

* A Sea Port about 40 Legaues to the South of *Callao*.
the

the Lower-Jaw so strongly fixed to the upper, that he could not by any Means separate them to perform the Operation: so that the unhappy *Kafik* not being able to receive any Nourishment, and sweating continually, expired as soon as all the subtil Particles which animated the vital Parts, ^{against} and supported his Muscles, were exhaust-^{nourish-}ed. ^{ment.} This Death, which must have been attended with most violent Pains, the Patient suffered with abundance of Resolution.

The Cause of this Distemper may be ^{how} easily prevented. One is commonly ^{caught} attacked with it, if rising-out of Bed, when very warm, he exposes his Body immediately to the open Air. The *Kafik* was seized in that Manner: for one Morning as soon as he got-up he went to walk in the Garden, with his Feet bare; imagining that the Air of *Lima* was of the same Temper with that of *Kusko*. To avoid ^{and pre-} this Malady therefore, one should not put ^{vented.} his naked Feet to the Ground when he rises in a Morning; and it is to prevent

these Accidents, that you see in all the Houses at *Lima*, large Carpets laid along the Beds. It is proper also for a Person to continue in his Chamber a Quarter of an Hour before he ventures into the Air*.

Rattle-
snake Bite

This uncommon Property in the Air of *Lima* is no-less surprizing, than the Effects proceeding from the Bite of the Rattlesnake, of which our Author relates a remarkable Instance, communicated to him at *Lima* by a *Dutch* Physician, who was a Witness of it.

present
Death.

An *Indian* Woman, about 18 Years of Age, going for Water to a Spring within 50 Paces of her House, was bitten by one of those Animals, which lay concealed in the Grass that grew-about the Place. As she was not ignorant of the Danger she was in from that Accident, she cried out for Help. The Physician, who happened to be in a neighbouring Wood, looking for Plants, hearing the Cry, ran to her Assistance; and knowing by Experience the Virulence of the Poison, sent a Friend who

* *Feuill.* p. 474, & seqq.

was with him to the Parish-Priest: but before he could arrive to confess her, she died.

What is very surprizing in this Case is, ^{Strange Effect.} that when they came to lift-up her Body, the Flesh fell-off as if it had been already rotten; so that they were obliged to put the Corps into a Cloth to convey it to the Church. This sudden Diffolution is a Proof with how great Violence the Poison had acted on that Body, having in so short a Space destroyed the Texture of the Parts which composed it; and shews how much those snakes are to be dreaded *.

Among other extraordinary Events, *Feu-* ^{Prolific Pigeon.} *illée* tells us of a Pigeon he saw at a Friend's House, which had laid seven Eggs in seven Days; and that having sat upon them, they produced a like Number of young ones, which she nourished †. What he relates concerning two child-bearing Women is much more remarkable.

One of them, a Lady who had a Swel- ^{Child's Bones ex-} *ling* or *Impostume* on the right-Side of her ^{tracted.}

* The same, p. 417. † The same, p. 439.

Belly, sent for a *French* Physician, whose Advice was to open it. As the Humour was very painful to her, and daily encreased, she at length consented to it. Accordingly the Physician made an Incision, and having put-in his Probe, he found it touched not a Liquid, but solid Substance. On this he enlarged the Orifice, and extracted the Scull of an Infant. But the Lady fainting, he dressed the Wound and left her to repose. Next Morning he found her afflicted with very acute Pains; and continuing the Operation for several Days, drew-out many Bones more. When he found they were all come forth he healed up the Part; and having asked her how long since she had been with Child? she answered, two Years; adding, that she had felt no Pains till twelve Months after her Pregnancy.

from a
Timor.

Woman
pregnant

Soon after a *Criole* Negro-Woman happening to put her right-Arm out-of-Joint, they sent for the same Physician, who had gotten much Reputation by his former Cure. Before he went about the Operation,

tion, he asked her if she was with Child? to which she answered, that she was 16 Months gone. The Physician surprized, demanded whether she had any Children before? she reply'd, she had brought forth two: that she had gone 11 Months with the first, who was then 6 Years old, very strong and healthy; and 18 Months with ^{eighteen Months} the second, who, at seven Months End, died of the *Pasma* (a dangerous Distemper before described) it not being possible to get open the Infant's Mouth to feed him. *Feuillée* had the Curiosity to go along with the Physician (to whom he taught Astronomy) and had a Confirmation of the whole from the Woman's own Mouth *.

Nature sometimes varies in her Producti- ^{Child} _{without} ^{either} ons, as well as other Operations. The same Author gives an Account of two monstrous Births of the human Kind, which he has illustrated with Figures. The first had a very large Head, from the Top whereof hung a flat Piece of Flesh the Colour of Liver; which passing down between

* *Feuill.* p. 491, & seq.

Arms or
Legs.

its Eyes to the Under-Lip, covered the Mouth, so that the Nurse was obliged to lift-up this fleshy Excrescence, when she went to feed it. It had no Nose, the Mouth was exceeding large, its Eyes the same, and the Cheeks swelled-out. It had scarce any Neck; and the Head, placed directly on its Shoulders, was supported by two huge Breasts. On the Side of the left Breast (towards the Shoulder) there appeared three Fingers, sticking only half out of the Flesh; and on the Side of the right Breast four Fingers. There was no Proportion in the Body: the Thighs were unshapely, and had Toes coming out where the Knees should be; for it had neither Legs nor Arms. It lived but three Days, and was born of *Indian* Parents.

Another
with

The second Instance, which the Author saw at *Lima*, consisted of two Children joined-together toward the Breast. Their Heads were well proportioned; their Necks short and thick. One of the Infants embraced the other with his left Arm; which being fastened to the Shoulders,

ders, nothing was at Liberty but the Hand, which appeared under his right Arm. The other had the right Arm fastened and extended over his Brother's ^{two} Shoulders towards the Neck; where only ^{Heads.} four Fingers appeared, the fifth being hidden in the Flesh. Each had one Arm at Liberty, without Defect. From the lower Part of the Breasts, the two Bodies united in one. The Navel, Anus and Penis were common to both of them; nor had they betwixt them more than two Legs, which were suitable to one of the Bodies.

These Children being carried to Church ^{The Brain} to be christened, the Priest was much ^{the Seat} perplexed how to proceed. He asked the Nurse if she had not perceived two different Wills or Inclinations in them. She answered in the affirmative, declaring, that when she gave Suck to one, the other wanted the same Thing *: That when one cried, the other would be very merry;

* This shews a similar Inclination, if it be not a Mistake, for the *other refused it.*

and

and that while one was awake, the other slept very sound.

of the
Soul ;

The Priest upon this sent-back the Child, and applied to the Grand-Vicar (the Archbishop being dead) who not venturing to decide in the Case himself, ordered the University to assemble. The whole Body of Physicians attending upon this Occasion, after the Matter had been debated, one of them was deputed to examine if what the Nurse reported was true; and he confirming what she had declared, an Order was sent to the Priest to baptise the Heads separately; upon a Persuasion that each had a different Soul, as each had a distinct Brain, which is commonly supposed * to be the Seat of the Soul †.

to what
owing.

Aristotle ascribes the Formation of Monsters to the Defect, others to the Sport-

* And this Instance, if Fact, demonstrates it to be so: for if they had two distinct Wills, they must have had two distinct Souls; which could not have subsisted but in different Parts, yet similar Organs, of the same Body, as the two Brains were.

† *Feuill.* p. 485, & seqq.

ing

ing of Nature. But in our Opinion they happen only in Consequence of that Law of Nature, by which the same Species, as well as different Genus's of Beings, are varied almost *ad infinitum*. Without such a Law of Variation there could not be that infinite Difference, which we find in the Features, Stature, Shape and Colours of Animals: for were second Causes, with Regard to natural Productions, to produce their Effects uniformly and without any Deviation, all Mankind, and the Individuals of every Species of Animals, would be exactly alike; as they would necessarily resemble their first Parents in the above-mentioned Respects. This Variety is occasioned by different Causes, (which often must concur to produce the same Effect,) interfering with, or obstructing, one another's Operations; and when the Obstruction, either among all, or only some of those Causes, comes to exceed a certain Degree, then, Nature being forced more or less out of its proper Course or Bounds, Monsters and other extraordinary Phænomena are produced. Among

Petrifying
Water,

Among such Phænomena may be reckoned the petrifying Water, which *Feuillée* says is to be seen at *Guankabalika* *, a City of *Peru*, seventy Leagues distant from *Lima*. At this Place there is a Spring which issues from a Bason about ten Fathom square; whose Waters are exceeding hot, and petrify in the Plains, where they spread themselves not far from their Source. The Colour of these Petrifications is white, inclining to yellow, and their Surface like those of Plate-glass, polished to render it transparent. Most Part of the Houses in that Town are built with these Stones, which do not require cutting: This Labour is saved by only making Moulds, made of the Shape they would have the Stones, and filling them with this Water; and in a few Days the Workmen find them ready formed to their Hand, without using either Rule or Chizel.

Houses
built
with it.

Statues
made of
it.

In like Manner the Statuaries are delivered from the tedious Labour which is required in hewing-out the Drapery and

* Or *Guankavelika*.

Features of their Images: for when their Moulds are finished, they have nothing to do but to fill them with the same Water; and when it is petrified to take-off the Cases and give them a fine Polish to make them transparent *. Our Author had seen an infinite Number of such Statues; and all the holy Water-pots in most of the Churches at *Lima* were of the same Matter, and so very beautiful, that no Person would ever imagine them to be petrified Water.

Near the same Town of *Guankabalika* Quick-silver Mine. is the great Mine where the Mercury is found, which serves in all the Mines of *South-America* to purify the Silver. It is dug out of a huge Mountain, which threatned Ruin in 1709; the Timber which supported it in several Places being half rotten. The Expence only for Wood to that Time amounted to three Millions and two hundred thousand Livres †. There

* The Author had done-well to have informed us whether the Water is more compressed, or reduced into less Room by Petrification.

† Or 266,666 Pounds Sterling, at twelve Pence the Livre.

are

Street
under
Ground.

are in that Mine Squares, Streets and a Chapel, where Mass is said on Festival-days. They keep burning continually a great Number of Candles. The Effluvia of the Mercury renders the Air very bad and dangerous to breath in, so that the *Indians* who work there are very short-liv'd; and many losing the Use of their Limbs are obliged to be taken-out, after they have been there but a few Weeks*.

Lunar
Rainbow

very re-
markable.

I shall conclude these Remarks of Natural History, with the same Author's Account of a lunar Rain-bow; which happened at *Lima* the 17th of *December*, 1709, thirty Minutes after Eight in the Evening. This Bow was very perfect. The Light of the Moon was reflected by a slender Cloud, which covered the *Pleiadas*, and the Star of the first Magnitude in the Shoulder of *Orson*. This Light exhibited wan Colours, which yet were easily distinguished one from the other upon the Cloud, so long as the Bow lasted. What was most remarkable in this Phænomenon is,

* *Feuill.* p. 433, & seqq.

that there was not a Cloud in the Sky, except that which formed it; and that the Stars could be seen confusedly thro' the Cloud, which was a Mark of its thinness. The Bow continued intire for four or five Minutes, altho' driven by a small Breeze of Wind, which divided the Cloud into Parts, and shortly after it disappeared*.

S E C T. II.

Manners and Customs of the Spaniards of Peru.

SINCE the Conquest of the *Spaniards* the Inhabitants of *Peru*, who ^{Inhabitants of Peru,} were all *Indians* before, may now be distinguished into three Classes, *Indians*, *Spaniards*, or *Castilians*, called also *Whites*, and *Negroes* or *Blacks*, with their Mixtures. The *Spaniards* are of two Kinds: First, By Birth, being *Europeans*, Natives of *New-Spain*: Secondly, By Blood, or those born in *America* of white Parents, who

* The same, p. 483.

are called *Crioli* * or *Criolians*. Thirdly, *Mulattos*, who are sprung from *Whites* and *Blacks*: And fourthly, *Mestizos*, issued from *Whites* and *Indians*.

several
Kinds;

From the Commerce of the three original Classes with the mixed Breed arise endless other Denominations, but chiefly Five, which *Betagh* mentions in his Voyage round the World. 1. *Quatron Negroes*, born of *Whites* and *Mulattos*. 2. *Quatron Indians*, born of *Whites* and *Mestizos*. 3. *Sambo de Mulatto*, sprung from *Negroes* and *Mulattos*. 4. *Sambo de Indian*, sprung from *Negroes* and *Indians*. 5. *Giveros*, the Off-spring of *Sambo Mulattos* and *Sambo Indians*. These last, according to the same Author, are looked upon to have

* *Criollos* signifies one born in the Country; a Word made by the *Negroes*, who give it to their own Children born in those Parts. *Garcillasso* Comment. of *Peru*, Book 9. ch. 31. *Gage* says *Criolio* signifies Natives of the Country. Survey of the *West-Indies*. ch. 4. Hence *Negroes* call'd *Crioles* before, p. 230.

† *Garcillasso* observes that the Children of *Mestizos* are called *Quatralvos*, that is, three Parts *White* and one *Indian*; those of *Mestizos* and *Indians*, *Tresalvos* or three Parts *White*.

the

the worst Inclinations and Principles, and if the Case is known they are banished the Kingdom. He adds, that to mend the Breed, by ascending or growing whiter, is accounted creditable; but a Descent, or Cast the other Way, called *Saltatras*, or leaping backwards, is looked on as base-born and ignominious.

Altho' the *Criolians* are true *Spaniards*, their mutual Hatred. yet they differ from them in many Points relating to their Manners and Customs; and besides, bear a rooted Hatred to them on a political or interested Account. On the other hand the *Indians* entertain an implacable Hatred to both for the same Reasons. These Animosities dividing the Natives of *Peru*, of all Denominations, into so many different Parties, weakens the *Spanish* Interest in that Country, and indeed all other Parts of *America* to such a Degree, as renders the Conquest of the whole very easy to a powerful Invader. This will be seen in the Account we are going to give of the *Criolians* and *Indians*.

Criolians
Vanity,

If we examine the Character, and Inclinations of the secular *Criolians*, we shall find among them, says *Frezier*, as among other Nations, a Mixture of Good and Evil. It is said that the Inhabitants of *la Puna*, that is the Mountain-Country of *Peru*, are well enough to deal with; and that there are very worthy People among them, generous and ready to do a good Turn: especially if likely to feed their Vanity, and display the Greatness of their Souls, called *Punto*, that is, *Point of Honour*; which most of them value themselves upon, as a Qualification that raises them above other Nations. In short it is considered as a Proof of the Purity of the *Spanish* Blood, and of the Nobility all the *Whites* boast of.

hate the
French,

The most beggarly *Europeans* become Gentlemen as soon as they find themselves transplanted among the *Indians*, *Blacks*, *Mulattoes*, *Mestizo's*, and others of mixt Blood. That imaginary Nobility however has its Use, as it is the Cause to which most of the good Actions they perform is owing. *Frezier* found that in *Chili* they practised much
Hospi-

Hospitality, especially abroad in the Country; where they entertain Strangers very generously, and keep them long enough in their Houses without any Views of Interest. Thus the little Merchants of *Biscay*, and other *European Spaniards*, travel much, with small Expence. But in the great Towns, and along the Coast, the *Criolians* are fallen-off from those good Qualities, which the *French* at first found among them, and which all Men applauded: perhaps, says *Frezier*, the natural Antipathy they have for our Nation, is increas'd by the ill Success of the Trade they have driven with us. He adds, this Antipathy extends so far as to lessen the Affection they ought to have for their King, because he is a *Frenchman*.

Lima was at first divided into two Parties; so were those on the Mountains; and the Clergy, says our Author, impudently prayed for his Competitor: but the *Biscainers* scatter'd about the Country, and most of the *European Spaniards*, being inform'd of the Valour and Virtue of *Philip V*, always

exerted their Fidelity to him ; so that the *Criolians* being convinced of their ill-grounded Prejudice, began to have an Affection for the *Holy King*, for so they call him. They are timorous and easy to be governed, tho' dispersed and remote from their Superiors, having a thousand Retreats of Deserts and Plains to escape Punishment : besides, there is no Country where Justice is less severe ; for scarce any Body is punished with Death. Nevertheless they stand in Awe of the King's Officers ; four Troopers, who are no better than Messengers, coming from the Viceroy, make all Men quake at the Distance of 400 Leagues from him.

Temper
and Ge-
nius,

The *Criolians* are generally outwardly composed, and do not depart from the Gravity which is natural to them. They are temperate as to the Use of Wine, but indulge themselves in eating. Those of *Lima* do not want Genius ; they have a Vivacity and Disposition to the Sciences ; those of the Mountains somewhat less : but both Sorts fancy they much excel the
European

European Spaniards, whom among themselves they call *Cavallos*, that is, *Horses*, or Brutes; tho' perhaps this is an Effect of the Antipathy there is between them, occasioned chiefly by always seeing those Strangers in Possession of the prime Places in the State, and driving the best of their Trade; which is the only Employment of the *Whites*, who scorn to apply themselves to Arts.

On the other Hand, they are little addicted to War; the easy Tranquillity they live in, makes them averse to disturbing it. However they undergo the Fatigue of long Journeys by Land, with much Satisfaction. Travelling four or five hundred Leagues through Deserts, and over uncouth Mountains, does not deter them, any more than the ill Fare they meet with by the Way.

In Relation to Commerce, they are as sharp and understanding as the *Europeans*; but dainty, and not vouchsafing to deal without there be considerable Profit. The *Biscainers*, and other *European Spaniards*, who are more laborious, grow rich sooner.

The very Handicrafts and other Workmen are so indulgent to themselves, as not to spare taking the *Siesta*, that is, a Nap, after Dinner; so that losing the best Part of the Day, they do not half the Work they might, and by that Means all Labour is become excessively dear.

but slothful;

Delicacy and Slothfulness seem to be peculiar to the Country; for it is observed, that those who have been bred to labour in *Spain*, grow idle there in a short Time, like the *Criolians*. The Truth is, Men are more robust and laborious in a poor Country than in a fruitful: For this Reason *Cyrus* would never suffer the *Persians* to quit the uncouth Mountains and barren Country they inhabited, to seek a better; alledging, that the Manners of Men are relaxed and corrupted by the Goodness of the Place they live in. In short, one's Strength is kept-up by Exercise of the Body; whereas Ease softens the Constitution through too-much Want of Action, and enervates it with Pleasures*.

* *Frez. Voy.* p. 248, & *seqq.*

In Matters of Love the *Spaniards* yield ^{addicted} to no Nation: They freely sacrifice most ^{to Wo-} ^{men.} of what they have to that Passion; and though covetous enough upon all other Occasions, they are generous beyond Measure to Women. They seldom marry in the Face of the Church; but, to use their own Way of Expression, they all generally marry *behind the Church*; that is, are engaged in a decent Sort of Concubinage; ^{Keeping} ^{Mistresses} which among them is so far from being scandalous, that it is a Disgrace for a Man not to keep a Mistress, upon Condition she proves true to him; but they are as apt to observe that Fidelity, as Wives to their Husbands in *Europe*. It is even frequent enough to see married Men forsake their Wives to take-up with *Mulattas* and *Blacks*, which often occasions Disorders in Families. Thus the two ancient Ways of marrying still subsist in this Country; that of keeping a Mistress is very answerable to that which was call'd *by Use*; and there is some Remainder of the other in the Ceremony of Marriage. For the Bridegroom

puts into the Bride's Hand thirteen Pieces of Money, which she then drops into the Curate's Hand: so in the Marriage *per Coemptionem*, the Bride and Bridegroom gave one another a Piece of Money, which was call'd *Convenire in manum*.

practised
by the
Clergy.

The Priests and Friars, as hath been said before, make no Scruple of it; and the Public is no farther scandalized than as Jealousy concurs: because they often keep their Mistresses finer than others, by which the *Mulatta* Women are often known to be such. Several Bishops, to put a Stop to that Abuse, every Year, at *Easter*, excommunicate all who are engaged to Concubines: but as the Evil is universal, and the Confessors are Parties concern'd, they are not severe in that Particular; whence it appears, that these People, who are otherwise easily frightened by the Church Thunder-bolts, do not much fear them on this Occasion. The Friars evade those Strokes, by alledging that, not being free, they cannot be considered as Concubinaries in the strictest Sense;

Sense ; and withal, that they have not *the* ^{Their fly}
Intention to be so. A pleasant Solution, ^{Defence.}
the Invention whereof, says *Frezier*, must
doubtless be assigned to some cunning Ca-
suisit, grounded on *Justinian's* Code, which
declares Conventions invalid that are made
among Persons who are not free ; and
on the wise Maxim expounded by those
Casuists so much cry'd-down in *France*,
That *the Intention regulates the Quality of*
the Action. In fine, adds he, this Cuf-
tom is so settled, so commodious, and so
generally received, that I question whether
it can be ever abolish'd. The Laws of
the Kingdom seem to authorize it: for
Bastards inherit almost like the lawfully-
begotten, when they are own'd by the ^{Bastards}
Father; and no Disgrace attends that Sort ^{inherit.}
of Birth, as is in *France*, where the Crime
is wrongfully imputed to the innocent
Person : In which Respect, says the Au-
thor, we should perhaps be more favour-
able, if every Man was well acquainted
with his own Original.

Whether

Men ex-
travagant.

Whether the Ruin of the Men by the Women be a Punishment for their Debauchery, or for their unjust Usurpations from the *Indians*, their Estates are scarce ever seen to descend to the third Generation. What the Father rakes together with much Trouble, and often with much Injustice in the Administration of Governments, the Sons do not fail to squander; so that the Grandsons of the greatest Men are often the poorest. They are themselves so far convinced of this Truth, that it is become a Proverb in *Spain*, where they say, *No se logra mas que hazienda de las Indias*: that is, *It thrives no better than an Indian Estate* *.

Women
their
Persons,

Those agreeable Accomplishments, which *Spanish* Women have from their Education, are more moving, because they are generally attended with a graceful Air: They are for the most Part sprightly enough. Their Complexion is good, but not lasting, by Reason of their using so

* *Frez.* p. 253. & seqq.

much

much Sublimate; which is contrary to what *Oexmelian* affirms in his History of the *Buccaniers*, where he says, Sublimate is form'd, or metamorphos'd, tho' not used in *America*, because the Women there do not paint. They have sparkling Eyes, their Discourse pleasant, approving of a free Gallantry, to which they answer wittily, and often with such a Turn as would be reckoned Libertinism in *Europe*. Those Proposals, which a Lover could not make in *France*, without incurring the Indignation of a modest Woman, are so far from giving the *Criolian* Ladies Offence, as discovering an ill-Opinion of their Virtue, ^{and Character.} that they are pleas'd with them, tho' at the same Time, far from consenting, and return Thanks as for an Honour done them; reckoning such Speeches as the greatest Token of Love that can be shewn them.

But the other Sex should avoid being ^{ruin the Men.} taken in the Snares of the Coquets of that Country; for their obliging Behaviour is generally the Effect of their Avarice, rather

The venereal Disease

seldom cured.

ther than Inclination. They are perfectly skill'd in the Art of imposing on the Frailty a Man shews for them, and engaging him in continual Expences. They seem to take a Pride in ruining many Lovers, as a Warrior does in having vanquish'd many Enemies. Besides their Fortune, they often lose their Health, which they seldom recover, not only because in those temperate Climates little Account is made of the venereal Diseases, notwithstanding which they attain to the longest old Age; but also because the Scarcity of Physicians, who are only to be found in three or four great Cities, does not afford them the Opportunity of being cured. Some Women only patch-up their Distempers with Sarsaparilla, Ptisans of Mallows, and other Herbs of the Country. They above all esteem the Use of Cauteries. These Things are looked upon as Specificks, whereof both Sexes alike make Provision; and the Women so little endeavour to conceal this Disorder, that in their serious Visits, they

en-

enquire after their Issues, and dress them for one another *.

Though the Women are not shut up like the *Spanish* Women in *Europe*, yet it is not usual for them to go abroad by Day; but about Night-Fall they have Liberty to make their Visits, for the most Part where it is not expected; for the modestest in open Day are the boldest at Nights. Their Faces being then covered with their Veils, so that they cannot be known, they perform the Part which the Men do in *France*. The Method they use at Home, is to sit on Cushions along the Wall, with their Legs across on an Estrado, spread with a Carpet, after the *Turkish* Fashion. They spend almost whole Days in this Manner, without altering their Posture even to eat: For they are served apart, on little Chests, which they always have before them to put-up the Work they do. This makes them have a heavy Gate, without the Grace of *French* Women.

* The same, p. 257, & seqq.

Receiving
Visits, That which they call *Estrado*, is, as used in *Spain*, all one End or Side of a visiting-Room raised six or seven Inches above the Floor, and five or six Feet broad. The Men, on the contrary, sit on Chairs, and only some very great Familiarity admits them to the *Estrado*. In other Respects, the Women of *Peru* have as much Liberty at Home as in *France*. They there receive Company with a very good Grace, and take Pleasure to entertain their Guests with playing on the Harp, or the Guitar, to which they sing; and if they are desired to dance they do it with much Complaisance and Politeness.

and Danc-
ing,

Their Manner of Dancing is almost quite different from the *French*, who value the Motion of the Arms, and sometimes that of the Head. In most of their Dances, their Arms hang-down, or else are wrapped-up in a Mantle they wear; so that nothing is seen but the bending of the Body and Activity of the Feet. They have many Figure Dances, in which they lay-

lay-by their Mantles; but the Graces they add are rather Actions than Gestures.

The Men dance almost after the same ^{Their Mu-} Manner, without laying-aside their long ^{fic,} Swords, the Point whereof they keep before them, that it may not hinder them in rising or coupeeing; which is sometimes to such a Degree, that it looks like kneeling. *Frezier* wishes he had been skilled in Choregraphy, to represent some of their Dances: However he has inserted the Tune of one that is common with them, as the Minuet in *France*; they call it *Zopateo*, because, in Dancing, they alternatively strike with the Heel and the Toes, taking some Steps, and coupeeing, without moving far from one Place. This Piece ^{and Instru-} of Musick shews what a barren Taste they ^{ments.} have in touching the Harp, the Guitar, and the Bandola, which are almost the only Instruments used in that Country. The two last are of the Species of Guitars, but the Bandola has a much sharper and louder Sound. It is to be observed, that
the

the Bass is made in *France*, to the Humour of the Harp *.

Their
Drefs.

Vanity and Sensuality render them insatiable as to Ornaments and good Feeding. Though the Make of their Habit be of itself plain enough, and not very susceptible of Changes in Fashions, they love to be richly dressed whatsoever it costs; even in the most private Places, their very Smocks, and fustian Waistcoats they wear over them, are full of Lace; and their

Petticoats, and Sheets. The upper Petticoat they commonly wear, called *Faldellin*, is open before, and has three Rows of Lace; the Middlemost of Gold and Silver, extraordinary wide, sewed on silk Galoons which terminate at the Edges. The Women, in the Days of King *Henry IV.* also wore open Petticoats in *France*, which lapped over before.

Waistcoat, Their upper Waistcoat, which they call *Jubon*, is either of rich Cloth of Gold; or, in hot Weather, of fine Linen, co-

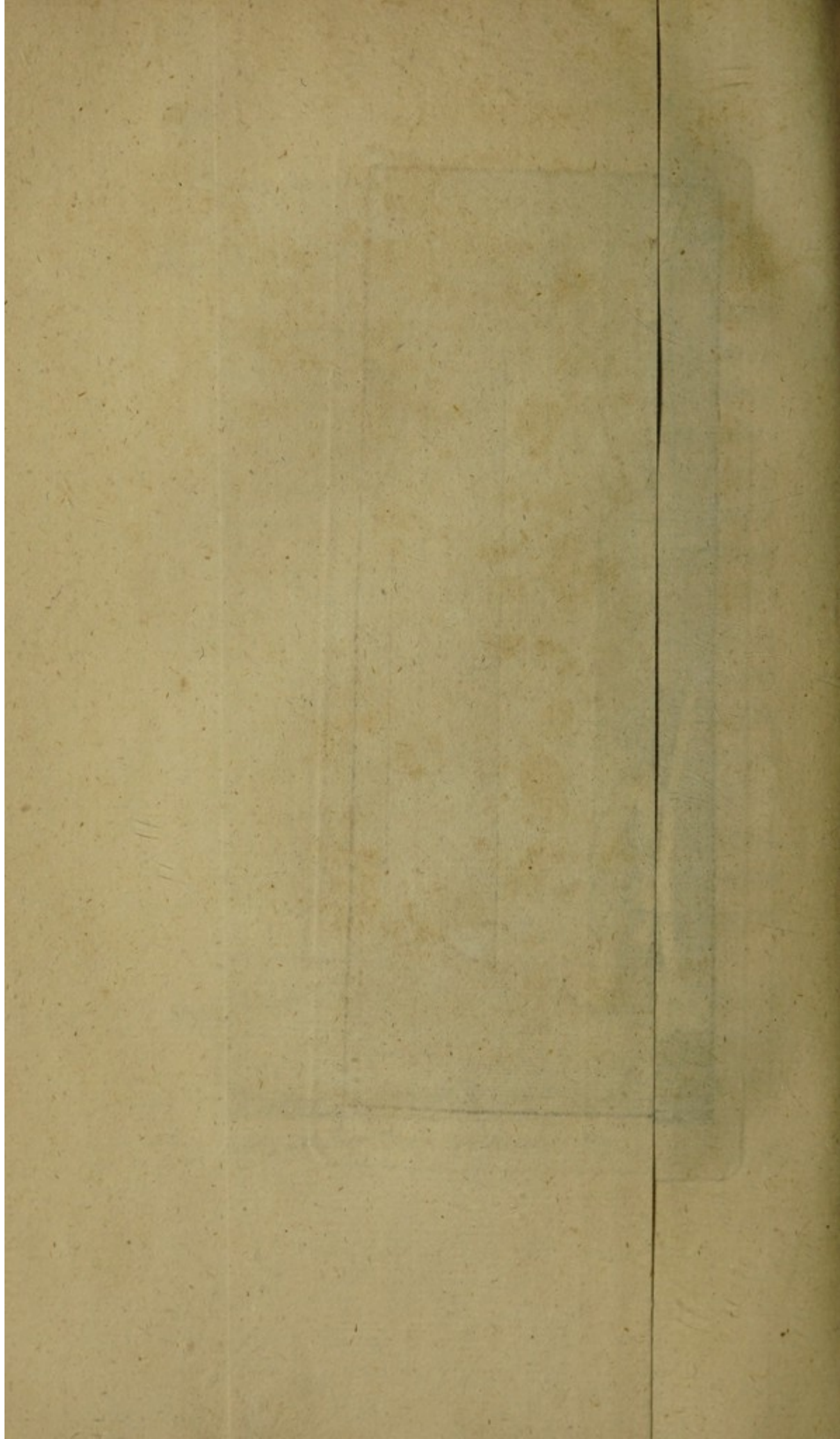
* *Frez.* 254, & *seqq.*

vered



A Creole-Lady in her Dress within Doors

H. Cole. Sculp.



vered with Abundance of Lace, confusedly put-on. The Sleeves are large, and have a Pouch hanging-down to the Knees, like those of the *Minims*; they are sometimes open like long Engageants, worn also in the Days of King *Henry IV.* But in *Chili* they begin to put-down the Pouch, and cut them more even, after the Manner of Boots. If they have a little Apron, it is made of two or three Stripes of Silk flowered with Gold or Silver, sewed together with Laces.

In the cold Countries they are always ^{Mantles!} wrapped up in a Mantle, being no other than a mishapen Piece of Bays, one third longer than broad, one Point whereof hangs over their Heels. The best are of rich Stuffs, covered with four or five Rows of broad Lace, and extraordinary fine. In other Respects, their formal Dress is the same as that of the *Spanish* Women in *Europe*, viz. the black taffety Veil, which covers them from Head to Foot.

S

They

The *Mantilla*.

They use the *Mantilla* * for an Undress, to appear the more modest; it is a sort of Cloak, or Mantle, round at the Bottom, of a dark Colour, edged with black Taffety. Their Dress is the black Taffety Veil, a wide upper Petticoat, of a Musk-colour, with little Flowers, under which is another close Coat of colour'd Silk, call'd *Pollera*. In this Attire they go to the Churches, walking gravely, their Faces so veil'd, that generally only one Eye is to be seen. By this Outside a Man would take them for Vestal-Virgins, but would be commonly very much deceived.

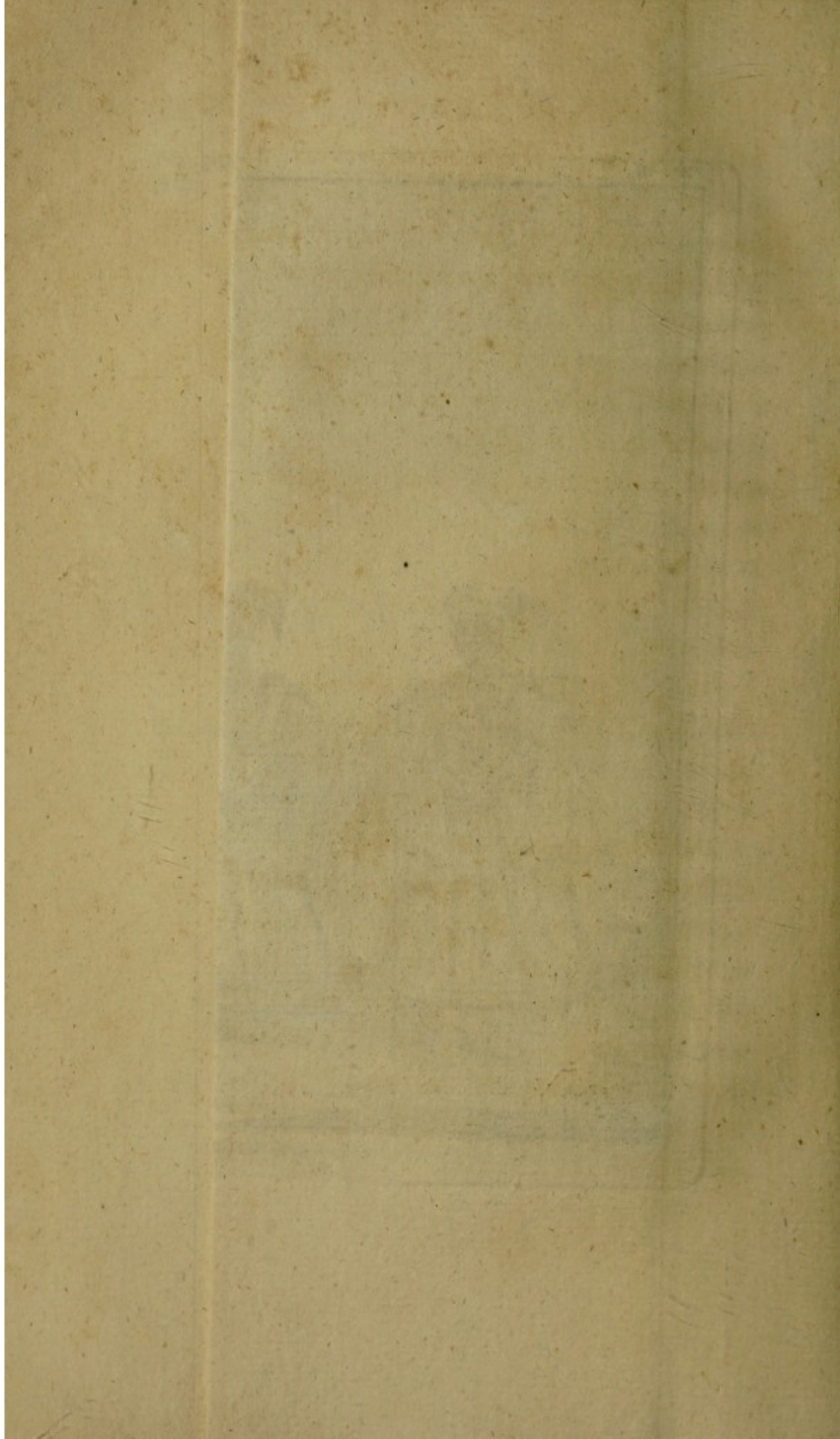
Head-attire.

They have no Ornaments on the Head, their Hair hangs behind in Tresses. Sometimes they tie Ribbons about their Head with Gold or Silver, which in *Peru* they call *Valaca*, in *Chili* *Hagbe*; when the Ribbon is broad, adorn'd with Lace, and goes twice about the Forehead, it is call'd *Vincha*. The Breasts and Shoulders are half naked, unless they wear a large Handkerchief, which hangs down behind to the

* See Plate 9, Fig. 2.



A Creole-Lady veiled, going to Church .



Mid-Leg, and in *Peru* serves instead of a little Cloak, or Mantle call'd *Gregorillo*. They commit not any Offence against Modesty, when they shew their Breasts, which the *Spaniards* look upon with Indifference ; yet they take great Notice of little Feet, which they are ridiculously in Love with. For this Reason Women are exceeding careful to hide them ; so that it is a Favour to shew them, which they do with Dexterity.

As to extraordinary Ornaments of Pearls ^{Jewels} and Jewels, there must be many Pendants, Bracelets, Necklaces and Rings, to reach the Height of the Fashion, which is much the same as the ancient Mode of *France*.

The Men are now clad after the *French* ^{Men's Habit.} Fashion, but for the most Part in Silk Cloaths with an extravagant Mixture of light Colours. Out of a Sort of Vanity peculiar to their Nation, they will not own that they have borrowed that Mode from their Neighbours ; altho' it has been used among them only since the Reign of

Philip V. They rather choose to call it a warlike Habit.

The Gown-men wear the *Golilla*, being a little Band not hanging, but sticking out forward under the Chin, and a Sword as they do in *Spain*, excepting the Judges and Prefidents.

The Travelling Habit in *Peru* is a Coat slash'd on both Sides under the Arms, and the Sleeves open above and below, with Button-holes; it is called *Capotillo de dos Faldas* *.

Explana-
tion

Here follows an Explanation of the Figures of the *Criolians*, communicated by the Gentlemen who translated the Narrative of the Earthquake. Plate VI, represents a Lady in the Dress she wears within-doors, being nothing but a Shift and two slight Petticoats, the under one of Thread-lace hanging in this Manner below the upper. The Bosoms and Sleeves of their Shifts are all lac'd, embroider'd with Gold-thread, and thick interwoven with Pearls: Some of those at *Lima* have cost

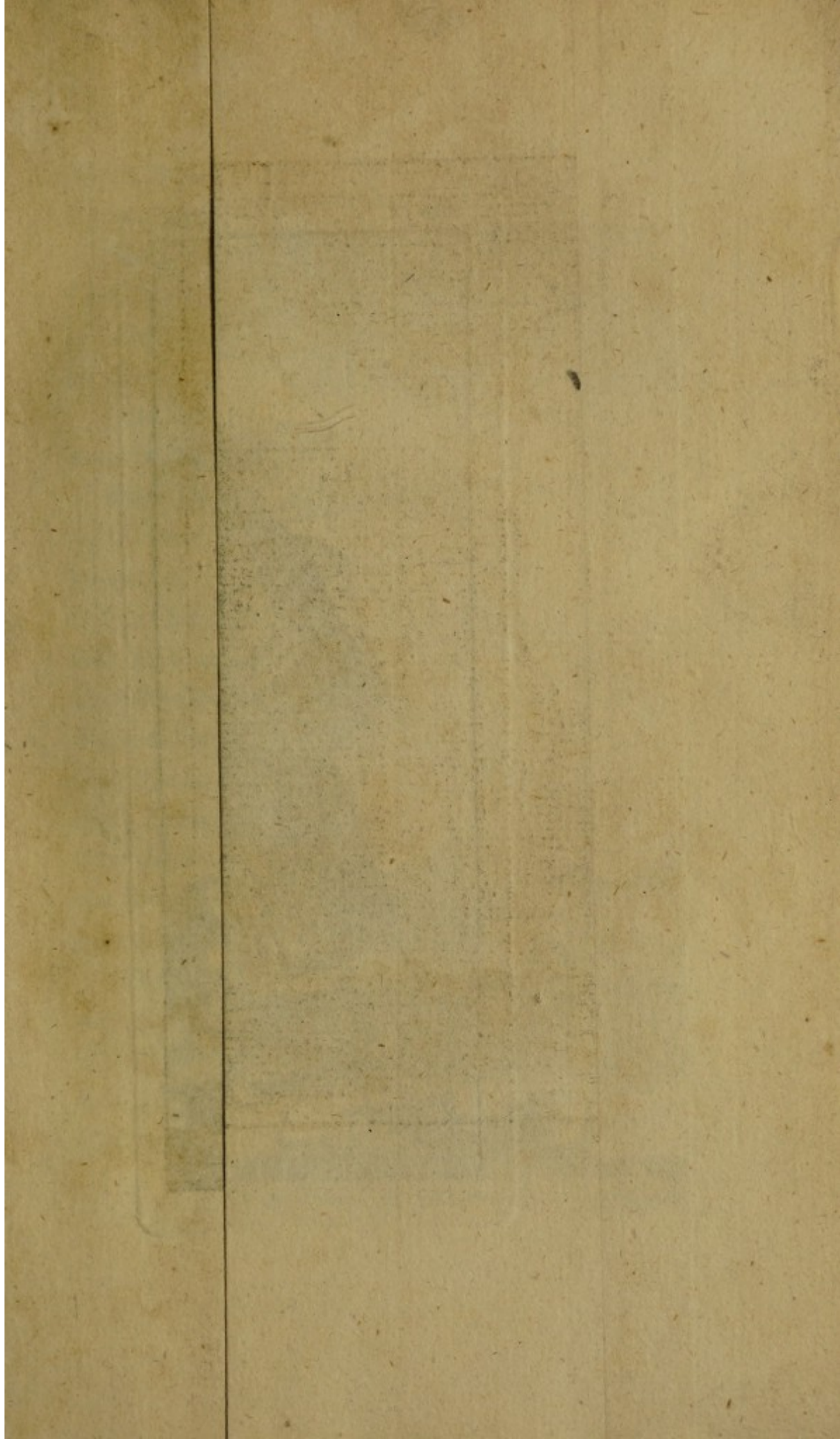
* *Frez.* p. 258, & seqq.





A Mulatta - Woman in her Dress by day.

D. Cole Sculp.





A Creole Don & Donna in their Dress. when abroad at Night.

fifteen hundred or two thousand Pieces of Eight a Piece.

Plate VII, a Lady veil'd, going into Church attended by her female Slaves, one of whom carries a Carpet upon her Arm for her to kneel upon.

Plate VIII, represents a *Mulatta* Woman in her Dress by Day. of the Figures.

Plate IX, exhibits a Gentleman and Lady in their Undress, or Habit when they go-out at Night. The first wrapped-up in his Cloak, with his *Espada* by his Side and Hat on. The Lady has a white Handkerchief on her Head, a Mantle of *English* Bays over her Shoulders, and a pink d or slash'd brown Silk-Petticoat. Their Shift Sleeves are usually of this Length: their Shoes all without Heels and cut at the Toes, that these by being bent might make their Feet look little.

The *Spaniards* of *Peru* eat greedily, Manner of eating. and after an indecent Manner; sometimes all in the same Dish, commonly a Portion like the *Friers*. At any considerable Entertainment, they set before the Guests

several Plates of different Sorts of Food successively; these, when done with, they give to their Servants, and those who stand by, that all, say they, may partake of the good Chear. When the *Criolians* came to eat aboard the *French* Ships, where they were serv'd in great Dishes, placed according to Rule, they boldly took them off to give to their Slaves, sometimes before they had been touched: But when the Captains durst not make them sensible of that Indecency, the Cooks, concerned for the Honour of their Art, did not spare to let them understand that they discomposed the Beauty of the Entertainment.

Use no
Forks,

Not having the Use of Forks, they are obliged to wash after eating, which they all do in the same Bason; and with that disagreeable Water do not stick to wash their Lips. The Meat they eat is seasoned with Axi, or Pimiento, a Sort of Pepper which is so hot, that Strangers cannot possibly endure it; but what makes it still worse, is a greasy Taste the Lard gives to all their Cookery. Besides, they have not the Art

of roasting great Joints, which they admired the most of all the *French* Dishes: For they do not turn their Meat continually. They make two Meals, one at Ten in the Morning, the other at Four Afternoon, which is instead of a Dinner at *Lima*, and have a Collation at Midnight. In other Places they eat like the People in *France*.

During the Day, they make use of the *Herb of Paraguay*, which some call *St. Bartholomew's Herb*, who they pretend came into those Provinces; where, finding it to be venomous, he made it wholesome and beneficial: As this Leaf is only brought dry, and almost in Powder, the Author could not describe it. Instead of drinking the Tincture, or Infusion, apart, as we drink Tea, they put the Herb into a Cup, how used; or Bowl made of a Calabash, or Gourd, tipp'd with Silver, which they call *Mate*; they add Sugar, and pour on it the hot Water, which they drink immediately, without giving it Time to infuse, because it turns as black as Ink. To avoid drink-

S 4 ing

ing the Herb which swims at the Top, they make Use of a Silver Pipe, at the End whereof is a Bowl, full of little Holes. The Reluctancy which the *French* shew'd to drink after all Sorts of People, in a Country where many were pox'd, occasioned the inventing of little Glass-pipes, which they begin to use at *Lima*. The Liqueur, in *Frezier's* Opinion, is better than Tea; and has a Flavour of the Herb, which is agreeable enough; the People of the Country are so accustomed to it, that even the poorest use it every Morning when they rise.

better
than Tea.

The Trade for the Herb of *Paraguay* is carried on at *Santa Fe* *, whither it is brought-up the River *de la Plata* or of Two forts. *Plate*, and in Carts. There are two Sorts of it; the one call'd *Yerba de Palos*, the other, which is finer, and of more Virtue, *Yerba de Camini*: This last is brought from the Lands belonging to the *Jesuits*. The great Consumption of it is between *La Paz* and *Kusko*, where it is worth half

* A City in *Paraguay*.

as much more as the other, which is spent from *Potosi* to *La Paz*. There comes yearly from *Paraguay* into *Peru* above 50,000 *Arrovas*, being twelve thousand * Weight of both Sorts; whereof, at least, one third is of the *Camini*, without reckoning 25,000 *Arrovas*, of that of *Palos* for *Chili*. They pay for each Parcel, containing six or seven *Arrovas*, four Rials for the Duty call'd *Alcavala*, being a Rate upon all Goods sold; this, with the Charge of Carriage, being above 600 Leagues, doubles the first Price, which is about two Pieces of Eight; so that at *Potosi* it comes to about five Pieces of Eight the *Arrova*. The Carriage is commonly by Carts, which hold 150 *Arrovas* (each) from *Santa Fe* to *Jujuy*, the last Town of the Province of *Tukuman*; and from thence to *Potosi*, ^{from} *Paraguay*, which is a hundred Leagues farther, it is conveyed on Mules.

It has been elsewhere observed, that this Sort of Tea is necessary where there are Mines; and on the Mountains of *Peru*,

* In the translating 'tis 12,000 hundred.

where

where the *Whites* think the Use of Wine pernicious, they rather chuse to drink Brandy, and leave the Wine to the *Indians* and *Blacks*, who like it very well*.

Houfes of
Peru.

The Dwellings of the *Spaniards* in *Peru* are no way answerable to the Magnificence of their *Garb*. Without *Lima*, in which Place the Buildings are handsome enough, nothing is poorer than their Houses; consisting of only a Ground-floor, fourteen or fifteen Feet high. The Contrivance for Stateliness, is to have a Court at the Entrance, adorn'd with Portico's of Timber-work, the Length of the Building; which is always single in *Chili*, because otherwise it would require the Top to be large. On the Coast of *Peru* they make them as deep as they please, that when they cannot have Lights from the Walls, they may make them in the Roof, there being no Rain to apprehend. The first Room is a large Hall, about nineteen Feet broad, and between thirty and forty in Length, which leads into two other Chambers one within

Form of
them.

* *Frex.* p. 251, & seqq.

the

the other. In the first is the Estrado to receive Company; and the Bed which lies in a Nook in the Nature of an Alcove, spacious within, and whose chief Convenience is, a false Door to receive or dismiss Company, without being perceived coming in, tho' upon Surprize. There are few of those Beds in the Houses, because the Servants lie on Sheep-skins upon the Ground.

The Height and Largeness of the Rooms Furniture. would nevertheless give them some Air of Grandeur, did they know how to dispose their Lights regularly: but they make so few Windows, that they have always a dusky melancholy Air; and having no Use of Glafs, those Windows are latticed with Grates of turn'd Wood, which still lessens the Light. The Furniture does not make Amends for the ill Contrivance of the Building, only the Estrado is cover'd with Carpets, and Velvet-Cushions for the Women to sit on. The Chairs for the Men are covered with Leather, printed in half Relief. There are no Hangings but Abundance

bundance of scurvy Pictures made by the *Indians* of *Kusko*. In fine, there are neither boarded nor Stone-floors, which makes the Houses damp; especially in *Chili*, where it rains much in Winter.

Materials
for Build-
ing.

The common Materials for private building are those they call *Adobes*, that is, *large Bricks*, about two Feet long, one in Breadth, and four Inches thick in *Chili*, and somewhat smaller in *Peru*, because it never rains there; or else the Walls are of Clay ramm'd between two Planks, which they call *Tapias*. That Manner of Building, which was used among the *Romans*, as may be seen in *Vitruvius*, is not expensive, because the Soil is every-where fit for making of those Bricks, and yet it lasts Ages; as appears by the Remains of Structures and Forts, built by the *Indians*, which have stood at least 200 Years. It is true, that this would not be so in case it rained; for in *Chili*, to preserve their Houses, they are obliged to cover them in Winter on the North-side with Thatch, or Planks.

The

The Public Structures are, for the most ^{Kinds of} Part, made of burnt Bricks, and Stone. ^{Stone.}

At *La Conception* they have a greenish Sort of a soft Nature.: at *Santiago* they have a Stone of a good Grain, dug half a League North-west from the City: at *Coquimbo* they have a white Stone as light as *Pumice*; at *Callao* and *Lima* they have a good grained Sort brought twelve Leagues by Land, full of Salt-petre, which makes it moulder, tho' otherwise very hard; the Mole of the Port, made in 1694, is built with it. There are in the Mountains Quarries of the fine Lime-stone, whereof Plaister of *Paris* is made; they only use it to make Soap, and to stop earthen Vessels. All their Lime is of Shells, whence it is only fit to whiten Walls.

As for their Taste in Architecture, it ^{Criole Ar-} must be own'd that the Churches in *Lima* ^{chitecture.} are well-built, and proportioned, lined with Pilasters, adorn'd with Mouldings, and without carved Capitals; over which are beautiful Cornishes, and fine Arches full-center'd and contracted: But in the Decoration

coration of the Altars all are confused, crowded and bad; so that a Man cannot but lament the immense Sums they spend on those gilt Disorders *.

Their Religion;

Having considered our *Criolians* in a temporal, let us next view them in a religious Light; and shew, from the same Author, to what a wretched State of Superstition and Beggary they are reduced by the Tricks of their debauched Clergy; a Specimen of which has been given already in our Account of *Lima*.

pretend to much,

The *Criolian Spaniards*, like the *Europeans*, value themselves upon being the best Christians of all Nations: they even pretend to distinguish between themselves and the *French* by that Qualification; it being very usual among them to say, *a Christian and a Frenchman*, to signify a *Spaniard* and a *Frenchman*: But, without diving into the interior of either, they have nothing of the outward Practice of the Church-discipline, to intitle them to that Pre-eminence. The Abstinence from

* *Frez.* p. 261. & seqq.

Flesh is among them much changed by ^{practise} the Use of what they call *Grossura*, that ^{little.} is *Offal-meat*: This consists, in Heads, Tongues, Entrails, Feet, and the extreme Parts of Beasts, which they eat on Fish-days; not to mention the Use of what they call *Manteca*, being Hogs-lard and Beef-suet, which they use instead of Butter*. 'Tis not usual to assist at any other Divine Service, except the Mass; and even from that Obligation, those who are above three Leagues from the Parish-church, ^{Neglect} and the *Christian Indians*, who are but a ^{Church.} League distant, are exempted. At *Lima* they dispense with themselves from going to the Parish-church, because most good Houses have Oratories or Chapels for Conveniency of the Family, which cherishes their Sloth, and keeps them from the Parish-duty.

In short, their Devotion seems to be whol- ^{RosaryDe-}ly reduced to that of the *Rosary*. It is said ^{votion.}

* The Translator of *Frezier* observes that these Things are only permitted on *Saturdays*; but not in *Lent*, or on *Fridays* and other fasting Days.

most in
Vogue.

in all Towns and Villages twice or thrice a Week, at the Processions which are made in the Night, in private Families, or else by every Person apart, at least every Evening, at the Fall of Night. Religious Men wear their Beads about their Necks, and the Laity under their Cloaths. The Confidence they repose in that pious Invention of *St. Dominick Guzman*, which they believe was brought down from Heaven, is so great, that they ground their Salvation upon it, and expect nothing less than Miracles from it; being amused with the fabulous Accounts daily given them; and by the Notion of the good Success which every one who applies to that Devotion has in the Course of his Affairs. But, what will hardly be believed, says *Frezier*, I have often observed, that they also depend upon it for Success in their amorous Intrigues.

*Mount
Carmel,*

Next to the *Rosary* follows the Devotion of *Mount Carmel*, which is no less beneficial to the *Mercenarians*, than the former is to the *Dominicans*.

whether they might not be suspected of ^{approach-} carrying the Worship very near to Ido-^{ing} ^{Idola-}latry, ^{try,} The Questors, a Sort of Men who never fail to make their Advantage of the Prepossession of the People in order to draw Alms from them, carry Pictures along the Streets, both on Foot and Horseback, in great Frames, and with Glasses over them, which they give to be kiss'd for what they receive. It is true, adds the Author, that we see the best things frequently misused in *Europe*, as well as in *America*; which obliged the Bishops of *France* to desire of the Council of *Trent* some Reformation as to that Article.

Either through Interest or Ignorance, ^{and Saints} the Clergy and Friars take little Care to ^{propagat-} teach the Laity to adore God in Spirit and ^{ed.} Truth, to fear his Judgments, and not lay too much Stress on the Protection of the Virgin and Saints: On the contrary, when they make their Panegyrics they extol them without Discretion, never intermixing Points of Morality; so that those Sermons, which are the most frequent through

throughout the Year, become of no Use to the People, and feed them in their usual Presumptions.

Example
stronger

To conclude, should such Persons preach up Christian-Virtues, what Fruit could their Words produce, whilst they give such ill-Example? Suppose the Sermons were upon Modesty and Meekness. What then? since the Preachers are impudent in the highest Degree. May I presume to say it, most of them are arm'd with a Dagger: it is not to be thought that this is to murder, but it is at least to oppose any who should obstruct their Pleasures, or offend them. Should the Subject be Poverty, and the Contempt of Riches? The most regular of them trade, and have their Slaves of both Sexes; and several Church-men appear in colour'd Cloaths adorn'd with Gold, under their usual Habit. Should it be Humility? They are insufferably proud, a true Copy of the *Pharisees*, who would take the upper-hand every-where, and be saluted in publick Places.

than
Preach-
ing.

In

In short, not satisfied with the low Bows made them, they offer their Sleeves to be kiss'd in the open Streets and in the Churches ; whither they go on-Purpose to disturb the Faithful, as hath been observed before, in order to have Homage done to their pretended Dignity.

In this they differ very much from the Sentiments of the first of the Western Monks, *St. Benedict*, who chose for his religious Men the Habit of the Poor in his Time ; and *St. Francis*, a ridiculous Habit, to render himself contemptible in the Eyes of Men.

It is well known that to prevent their meddling with worldly Affairs, the King of *Spain* has been formerly obliged to make use of his Authority ; and yet he has not prevail'd. *Herrera*, on the Year 1553, writes thus : “ The King charg'd *Don Lewis de Velasco*, the Viceroy, to take care that the Prelates and religious Men should keep within the Bounds of their own Employments, and not interfere with those of others, as they had some times

Modern
Monks
differ

from the
Primitive.

“ times done, because that belonged to
 “ the King and his Lieutenants.”

Their
 Fornica-
 tion.

To conclude, shall they preach-up Con-
 tinence? When the contrary Vice is be-
 come general, without scarce any Excep-
 tion among those whom Age has not dis-
 abled. Neither are they reserved as to
 this Point, but excuse themselves with the
 Necessity of having a *She-friend* to take-
 care of them, because the Monasteries al-
 low them nothing but Diet: so that they
 are obliged to intrigue in their own De-
 fence, dealing in Merchandize, and some-
 times in Slight of Hand; the frequent
 Practice of which has warn'd the *French*
 trading along the Coast to mistrust them
 as Sharpers. The Captain of the *Mary-*
Anne, in which *Frezier* went thither, had
 severe Experience of this; one of them tak-
 ing a Bag of 800 Pieces of Eight out of
 his Round-house.

Added
 to Theft.

Very ig-
 norant.

It is owing to these Dispositions also that
 they apply themselves so-little to Study.
 Out of the great Towns there are some,
 who can scarce read *Latin*, to say Mass:
 Nay,

Nay, the Author knew a Professor of Divinity in a Monastery, who performed it very imperfectly. In short, it is manifest, that most of them only make themselves Friars in order to lead a more easy and honourable Life. It is said, that the King of *Spain* is sensible of this Evil, and intends to regulate the Number of Communities.

Frezier, however, takes care to inform his Readers that these Remarks do not concern the *Jesuits*, who, he says, study, preach, and catechize, even in public Places, with much Zeal: nay he believes, were it not for them, that the People would scarce be instructed in the principal Articles of Faith. He takes Occasion here also to honour the Probity and good Behaviour of the Bishops, who are not altogether to be charged with the Disorders of their Flock: especially the Friars, in regard they are Masters, and own no other ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, but that of their Superiors; pretending they only depend on them, and on the Pope, as Supreme.

preme. *A monstrous Independence*, according to the ingenious Remark of *St. Bernard*, as if a Finger was taken from the Hand, to fix it directly to the Head.

and some
others.

The Author likewise excludes from his Charge the worthy and learned People of *Peru* and *Chili*; he knows there are such among all Conditions, and that some have been eminent for Piety. But he differs much from the Author of the Life of the holy *Toribio*, who says, *that in all Likelihood Peru will afford Heaven more Saints than it has given Silver to the Earth*. Virtue seemed to *Frezier* to be more common among the Laity, than the Friars and Clergy. I make no Scruple, adds he, to say so: it would be a false Nicety to spare Men who dishonour their Profession without Controul, under Pretence that they are consecrated to God by solemn Vows*.

* *Frez.* p. 224, & seqq.

S E C T. III.

Of the Indians of Peru.

TH E *Indians* of *Peru* have this in ^{Their} common with those of *Chili*, that ^{Qualities.} they are no less Drunkards and addicted to Women, and that they are as little covetous of Wealth : but they are quite different from them in Relation to Bravery and Resolution ; for they are fearful, and in other Respects malicious, Dissemblers and Designing. They have a Genius for Arts, and are good at imitating what they see, but very poor at Invention*.

The Natives of *Peru* dress like those of ^{Their Ha-} *Chili*, bating that the Women wear a Piece ^{bit.} extraordinary of the Country-cloth of several lively Colours, which they sometimes fold on their Heads, and sometimes on their Shoulders, like an *Amice* ; but along the Coast generally on their Arms, as the Cannons carry their *Aumusses*. The Men instead of the Poncho have a Surtout made

* *Frezier's Voy.* p. 263.

like

like a Sack, the Sleeves whereof come not down to the Elbow : These have been added but of late. Formerly there were only Holes to put the Arms through, as appears from the Habit of the ancient *Ingas*, as painted by the *Indians* of *Kusko* *.

*Indian-
Houses.*

The Manner of the *Indian* Dwellings in the Mountains is singular. They build their Houses round, like a Cone, or rather like our Glafs-houses; with such a low Door, that there is no going-in at it, without bowing quite down. For the more Warmth, Wood being very scarce there, they burn nothing but the Dung of Mules, Guanacos and Llamas †, when their Flocks are sufficient to furnish them : It is easily gathered, because those Creatures, by natural Instinct, go all to empty themselves in one Place, near that where they graze. For want of this Dung, they burn *Icho*, above-spoken of : but that Plant not being lasting, they have earthen Furnaces call'd *Bicharras*, so contrived (with three or more

* The same, p. 263.

† A kind of Sheep peculiar to *Peru*.

Holes

That of the immaculate *Conception* is ^{and the} *Conception;* next: the *Franciscans* and *Jesuits* have gain'd it such Reputation, that the Laity mention it before they undertake any Action, even the most indifferent. When a Sermon begins, at Grace, and at Candle-lighting, in every House, they say, *Praised be the most holy Sacrament of the Altar, and the Virgin-Mary, our Lady, conceiv'd without Blemish or original Sin, from the first Instant of her natural Being.* They add to the Litanies, *Absque labe concepta, Thou who art conceiv'd without Blemish.* In ^{Abuses} ^{therein,} short, this Sentence is foisted-in at all Times, when it can neither serve for the Instruction, nor the Edification of the Faithful; and the Expressions in the Hymns they sing in Honour of that Opinion, are so singular, that *Frezier* has inserted one of them to shew the *Spanish* Taste; which is only fond of Metaphors and extravagant Comparisons, taken from the Sun, the Moon and the Stars, or from precious Stones: this often carries them into a Sort

T

of

of Ridicule, and an out-of-the-way Flight, which they take for Sublime.

*Spanish
Poetry.*

Thus in the Hymn before-mentioned, the Poet affigns the Virgin the Moon for her Foot-stool, and the Stars for the Embroidery of her Veil, at the same Time that he places her House in the Sun; which, of Consequence, must include them all. This shews he wanted Judgment in his poetical Enthusiasm. He is much mistaken also when he says, that the Devil is bursting with Rage to see the Devotion of the Virgin in Repute in *Peru*: For that Devotion is certainly too much intermixed with Vice and Sensuality, to make us believe it can be very meritorious to them.

*Their Hy-
pocrisy*

I know, proceeds the Author, that they are very careful to say the *Rosary* often daily: but it may be said they are therein true *Pharisees*, and think that Prayer consists in much Speaking, tho' merely with the Lips; and with so little Attention, that they often mutter over their Beads, whilst

whilst they are talking of Things that are no Way compatible with pious Exercifes.

Befides, they all live in a State of Pre-^{and Pre-}sumption of their Salvation, grounded on ^{sumption.} the Protection of the Virgin and the Saints *; which they believe they merit by fome brotherhood Exercifes, wherein the Friars have affociated them, without feeming to be fenfible that the prime Devotion confifts in the Reformation of Heart, and Practice of good Morals.

It rather looks as if, by Means of Re-^{Excessive,}velations, and the ill-grounded Miracles ^{Credulity;} which the Ecclefiastics affect continually to tell them from the Pulpit, that their Drift is to impofe on the People, by taking Advantage of the amazing Facility with which they believe Things moft ridiculous, and contrary to Morality; which Method is certainly moft pernicious to the Purity of Religion, and ftrictly prohibited by a

* One would almoft think, by his Reflections here and elfewhere, that the Author was of Proteftant Principles.

Constitution of Pope *Leo X*, dated 1516. I could quote some Instances, says *Frezier*, if the Grossness of those Fictions would not render my Credit suspected. Hence it proceeds, continues he, that those People scarce know what it is to pray to God; for they only address themselves to the Virgin and the Saints. Thus the Accessory of Religion almost extinguishes the Principal.

Charms in
Use

against
Witch-
craft.

Those People are not only credulous to Excess, but also superstitious. They add to the Beads they wear about their Necks some Habillas, being a kind of Seachefnuts, and another like Sort of Fruit, call'd *Chonta*, resembling a Pear, with Nutmegs and such Things, to preserve themselves against Witchcraft and infectious Air. They likewise wear Amulets about their Necks, being Medals without any Impression, and a little Hand, a Quarter of an Inch long, made of Jet, or else of Fig-tree Wood, and call'd *Higa*, the Fingers closed, but the Thumb standing out. The Notion they have of those Counter-charms,

charms, is to preserve them from the Harm that might be done by such as admire their Beauty, which they call *an evil Eye*. These Preservatives are made larger for Children.

This Superstition is common among ^{Dying in a} the Ladies and meaner People : but there is another which is almost general, and of great Moment for avoiding the Pains of the other World, namely, to take-care in this to provide a religious Habit, which they buy, to die and be buried in ; being persuaded, by the Friars, that when clad in a Livery so much respected here-below, they shall, without any Difficulty, be admitted into Heaven, and cannot be driven into utter Darkness.

This is not to be wonder'd at : For ^{religious} it is well known that this Devotion, which ^{Habit ;} began in *France* in the twelfth Century, being advantageous to the Communities, made the *Franciscans* advance, That *St. Francis* once a Year regularly descended into Purgatory, and took-out all those who had died in the holy Habit of his Order ;

adding thereto some other Follies, which were condemned by the Council of *Basil* in the fifteenth Century, whose Authority, however, these Friars in *Peru* have little regarded. The like *Frezier* had observed in the *Portuguese* Colonies: for their Churches are still full of Pictures, representing this yearly Descent of *St. Francis* into *Purgatory*. The other Orders say no less of their respective Patriarchs.

Arts of
Friars;

To draw to themselves from the Rich some Part of their Wealth, they have invented another Scheme, pretending that the nearer the Altar they are buried, the more they partake of the Prayers of the Faithful; and there are some Cullies foolish enough to believe them, and tacitly to flatter themselves, that God will make Exceptions of Persons *. Of this Sort were two *Creoles*, who, some days before the Author came away from *Lima*, had given each 6000 Pieces of Eight, to be buried in the Charnel-house of the *Augustins* †.

* *Non enim est acceptatio personarum apud Deum.*
Rom. ii.

* *Frez. p. 239, & seqq.*

These

These Honours and Advantages for all the ^{to fleece} great Sums they cost, being at an End with ^{the Rich.} the Solemnity of the Funeral ; in order to extend them beyond the Grave, Recourse is had to pious Legacies, under the Denomination of Foundations for Masses or other Prayers: the Necessity of which, for avoiding the Pains of the other Life, is inculcated to all dying-Persons; and the Merit of those Donations is so highly extoll'd, that all Men are drawn-in to make them without Regard either to Relations, Creditors, or the Poor, through whose Hands, according to the Scripture-rule, we are to redeem our Sins.

In a Word, whether it be through the ^{their evil-} Fear of eternal Pains, which touches us ^{tendency.} most to the Quick, or else for the Love of God, and one's self, the Custom is become so universal, and has so much enrich'd the Monasteries of *Lima*, and of some other Cities within a hundred Years, that the Laity have scarce any real Estates left. Their Wealth is reduced to Move-

pay Rent to the Church, either for their Houses or Farms.

a Remedy
wanted.

It would be for the Good of those Colonies, to make such a Regulation as the *Venetians* made in the Year 1605, which prohibits the Alienation of real Estates in Favour of the Church, or in Mortmain, without the Consent of the Republic; in Imitation of the Emperors *Valentinian*, *Charlemagne*, and *Charles V*, and of several Kings of *France* from *St. Lewis* down to *Henry III*. But the Court of *Rome* taking the Alarm, caus'd that Decree to be for some-time suspended, in a Country where it has less Power than in *Spain*. Thus this Abuse, in all Likelihood, will continue in *Peru*; and in a short-time the Laity will find themselves under a greater Dependence on religious Communities for Temporals, than they are for Spirituals.

Honour to
Images

Frezier forbears speaking of the Honour they pay to Images: but considering the Care they take to adorn them in their Houses, and to burn Frankincense before them, says, he knows not whether

at Top) that putting in some Handfuls now and then, they make so many Pots boil at once. When they would dress Victuals only in the third, the first and second must be filled with Water, to the End that the Flame, finding the nearest Holes stopp'd, may be forced to extend to the third Pot.

They generally use earthen Ware, according to their ancient Custom, as appears by that which is found in the Tombs of the Ancients. *Frezier* lighted on several of their Vessels †; and *Monfieur de la Falaise*, Chaplain of *St. Malo*, has gathered all the earthen and silver Vessels, *Indian* Pictures, and other Curiosities he could meet-with of that Country, where he had been. Among them there is a Vessel which consists of two Bottles join'd-together, each about six Inches high, having a Hole of Communication at the Bottom: One of them is open, and the other has on its Orifice a little Animal, like a Monkey,

Earthen
Utensils:

† The Figures of which he has inserted. Plate 31.

eating a Cod of some Sort : under it is a Hole, which makes a Whistling when Water is pour'd out at the Mouth of the other Bottle, or when that within is but shaken ; because the Air, being press'd along the Surface of both Bottles, is forced-out at that little Hole in a violent Manner.

Musical.
Instru-
ment.

Hence the Author concluded, that this might be one of their musical Instruments, since the Smallness and Shape of that Vessel did not make it commodious, or large enough to contain Liquors to drink. That Animal may be a Sort of Monkey they call *Korachupa*, whose Tail is naked, and Teeth all of a Piece, without any Division. It has two Skins covering its Stomach and Belly, like a Vest, into which the Females put their Young when they run-away. There are none of them at the Coast : But they are common along the River *Mississipi*, where they are call'd wild Rats *.

The Herb
Koka ;

The *Indians* are much more robust, and able to undergo Fatigue than the *Spaniards*. It is pretended, that the Use of

* *Frez.* p. 273, & *seqq.*

the

the *Koka* (that Herb so famous in the Histories of *Peru*) adds much to their Strength. Others affirm, that they use it by way of Charm, to get-out the Ore; as that when it is too hard, they throw upon it a Handful of the Herb chew'd, and immediately it comes-out both with more Ease, and in greater Quantity. Fishermen also put some chew'd *Koka* to their Hook when they can take no Fish, and are said to have better Success thereupon. In short, ^{its strange Effects,} the *Indians* apply it to so many Uses, most of them bad, that the *Spaniards* generally believe they have procured it those Virtues by Compact with the Devil. For this Reason, the Use of it is prohibited in the northern Part of *Peru*; and in the South it is allowed only in regard to those who work in the Mines, and cannot subsist without it, the Inquisition punishing those who transgress against that Order.

The Leaf is a little smoother, and less ^{The Leaf described;} nervous, than that of the Pear-tree; but in other Respects very like it. Others compare it to that of the Strawberry, but 'tis

much thinner. The Shrub that bears it does not rise above four or five Feet high. The greatest Quantity of it grows thirty Leagues from *Cicacica*, among the *Yunmas*, on the Frontiers of the *Yungbos*. The Taste of it is so harsh, that it fleas the Tongues of such as are not used to it, occasions the Spitting of a loathsome Froth, and makes the *Indians*, who chew it continually, stink abominably. It is said to supply the Want of Food; and that by the Help of it a Man may live several Days without eating, and not be sensibly weakened. Nevertheless, they are slothful and lazy at their Work: perhaps, because that Herb taking-away their Stomach they do not receive other Nourishment sufficient. It is thought to fasten the Teeth, and to ease their Distempers. Others say it is good for Sores. Be that as it will, it serves the *Indians* no otherwise than Tobacco does such as are used to chew it without swallowing*.

used as Tobacco.

* The same, p. 269, & seq.

The King of *Spain's* Revenues arise here ^{The} to immense Sums by several Imposts; but ^{King's} especially the Fifths of the Product of all ^{Revenue} Silver and Gold, Copper, Iron, Lead, and other Mines. This Duty is free from all Charges; and on these Terms he grants the Mines to particular Persons, who are at the Charge of working them.

The Quick-silver Mines, being necessary for detecting the others, the King of *Spain* reserves them to himself; but grants thirty Years Leases to the first Discoverers.

When a Mine is found-out, the King ^{arising} has sixty Perch in Circumference of it; if ^{from the} Silver or any other Metal, except Gold, of ^{Mines.} which he has fifty Perch. He has the Fifth of all Pearls and Diamonds; the the Half of all Huaca's *, (which are the hidden Treasures of *Indians*) when discovered; also the *Coinage*. Besides the Fifth, there is paid one and a half *per Cent.* on all Exports of Silver and Gold in Bar. All these Revenues amount to so many Millions, that it is almost incredible; some ex-

* Or Guacas, that is, Graves.

tending them to fix Millions Sterling yearly, out of *Peru* and *Mexico* *.

Mines and
Treasures

The *Indians* have among themselves the Knowledge of many hidden Treasures and rich Mines, which they conceal from the *Spaniards* on Account of their barbarous Behaviour to them. The *Spaniards* fancy they enchant them, and tell several Tales of surprizing Deaths befallen those who have attempted their Discovery; as, that they had been on a sudden found dead and strangled; to have been lost in Fogs, and taken away in Thunder and Lightning: But no great Regard is to be had to the Wonders they relate; for in Point of Credulity they are mere Children.

concealed
by *Indians*.

It is certain that the *Indians* know several rich Mines which they will not discover for Fear of being made to work in them; or that the *Spaniards* should reap any Advantage from them.

Remark-
able In-
stance,

This has appeared to be the Case from several Instances, but more particularly in the famous Mine of *Don Salcedo*, a Quar-

* View of the Coasts, &c. p. 95.

ter of a League from *Puno*, on the Mountain of *Hijacota*, where they cut the mafsy Silver in a Body with Chifels: for it was discovered to him by an *Indian* Mistress, who was desperately in Love with him.

Salcedo afterwards lost his Head thro' the Malice and Avarice of the *Spaniards*, who accused him of a Design to revolt, because he grew too-great. His Death, which happened 85 Years ago *, occasioned civil Wars, about inheriting his immense Treasures: but during those Debates, the Mine was so fill'd with Water, that it could never since be drained; which the *Spaniards* look upon as a Judgment from Heaven. The King of *Spain* having been convinced of *Salcedo's* Innocence restored the Mine to his Son, with some Employments.

It is no wonder that the *Indians* should be so impenetrably secret, in concealing their Mines, since they are at the Trouble of fetching out the Ore, and have no Advantage by it. It must be confessed, that

* About the Year 1663.

they alone are fit for that Work, where the *Blacks* cannot be employed, because they all die. These are robust and infinitely more hardy than the *Spaniards*, who look upon bodily Labour as scandalous to a white Man. Yet at the same Time think it no Disgrace to be Pedlars, and carry Packs in the Streets*.

Inkas of Peru,

The *Indians* preserve the Memory of the *Inkas* or Emperors from *Manko Kapak*, who reduced into one Kingdom all *Taguantin Suyu* (so *Peru* was call'd before the Conquest by the *Spaniards*) and gave them Laws, establishing among them the Adoration of the Sun, whom he made his Father. *Frezier* saw the Pictures of them painted by the *Indians* of *Kusko*, in their proper Habits, as big as the Life. On which Occasion he observes, that there is a great Difference between the *Indian* and *Spanish* Tradition: for whereas *Garcilasso de la Vega* and *Montalvo* in their Histories, reckon but eight *Inkas*, from *Manko Kapak*, according to the Pictures there were

* *Frez.* p. 269.

twelve, whose Names follow, with those of their Wives.

The Inkas.	Their Wives.
1. <i>Manko Kapak.</i>	<i>Mama Oella Vako.</i> after the <i>Indians</i> ;
2. <i>Sinchi Roka.</i>	<i>Kora.</i>
3. <i>Llogue Yupangui.</i>	<i>Anavarqui.</i>
4. <i>Maita Kapak.</i>	<i>Yachi.</i>
5. <i>Kapac Yupangui.</i>	<i>Klava.</i>
6. <i>Inga Roka.</i>	<i>Mikay.</i>
7. <i>Yavarvak.</i>	<i>Chisia.</i>
8. <i>Virakocha.</i>	<i>Runtu.</i>
9. <i>Pachachuti.</i>	<i>Anavarqui.</i>
10. <i>Inga Yupangui.</i>	<i>Chixipa Oello.</i>
11. <i>Tupak Inga Yupangui.</i>	<i>Mama Oello.</i>
12. <i>Guayna Kapak.</i>	<i>Koia Piliko Vako.</i>

The *Ingas* according to the *Spanish* Historians.

1. <i>Mango Kapak.</i>	6. <i>Topa Inga Yupan-</i> after the <i>Spaniards.</i>
2. <i>Inga Roka</i> *.	<i>gui.</i>
3. <i>Yaguarguaque.</i>	7. <i>Guayna Kapak.</i>
4. <i>Vira Kocha.</i>	8. <i>Guaskar and Atabu-</i>
5. <i>Pachachuti Inga Yu-</i>	<i>alpa</i> †.
<i>pangui.</i>	

* This is the fifth in the *Indian* List, so that four are omitted by the *Spaniards*.

† Not reckoned by the *Indians*.

Ensign of
Royalty.

The Ensign of Royalty was a Toffel, or Piece of Fringe, of red Wool, hanging on the Middle of their Forehead. On the Day of putting that on, there was great Rejoicing among them, as it is with us in *Europe* at the Coronation of Kings; and many Sacrifices were offered, an infinite Number of Vessels of Gold and Silver being then exposed to public View, with little Figures of Flowers, and several Creatures, especially Sheep of the Country. There are still some found in the Huakas or Tombs, which now and then are accidentally discovered.

Race of
Inkas

Notwithstanding the Wars and the Destruction of the *Indians*, there is still a Family of the Race of the *Inkas* living at *Lima*, whose Chief, call'd *Ampuero*, is acknowledged by the King of *Spain* as a Descendent of the Emperors of *Peru*: As such, his Catholic Majesty gives him the Title of Cousin; and orders the Viceroy, at his entering into *Lima*, to pay him a Sort of public Homage. *Ampuero* sits in a Balcony, under a Canopy, with his Wife; and the
Viceroy,

Viceroy, mounted on a Horse managed for that Ceremony, causes him to bow his Knees three Times, as paying him Obeifance so often. Thus, at every Change of a Viceroy, they still, in Show, honour the Sovereignty of that Emperor, whom they have unjustly deprived of his Dominions; and the Memory of *Atabualpa's* Death, whom *Francis Pizarro* caused to be cruelly murdered. The *Indians* have not forgotten him *: The Love they bore their native Kings make them still sigh for those Times.

In most of the great Towns up the Country, they revive the Memory of that Death by a Sort of Tragedy, which they act in the Streets on the Day of the Nativity of the Virgin. They cloath themselves after the ancient Manner, and wear the Images of the Sun and Moon, with other Symbols of their Idolatry; as Caps shaped like the Heads of Eagles, or Birds they call *Kondors*, and Garments of Fea-

* Yet he is not in their List: Perhaps because reckoned a Tyrant and Usurper.

thers

of *Atabu-
alpa.*

thers with Wings, so well fitted that at a Distance they look like Birds. On those Days they drink much, and having in a Manner all Sorts of Liberty, do great Mischief with Stones, which they are very dextrous at throwing, either with their Hands or Slings. The *Spaniards* so much dreaded among them are not then safe: The discreeter Sort shut themselves up in their Houses, because the Conclusion of those Festivals is always fatal to some of them. Endeavours are continually used to suppress those Solemnities; and they have of late Years debar'd them the Use of the Stage, on which they represented the Death of the *Inka*.

Indians,
their
Number

The Number of the Inhabitants of that great Empire of *Peru*, which Historians represent by Millions, is considerably diminished since the Conquest by the *Spaniards* *: The Work at the Mines has contributed much towards it; especially

* *Bartholomew de las Casas*, Bishop of *Chiapa* in *New Spain*, writes that in the Space of fifty Years they destroyed sixty Millions of *Indians*.

those

those of *Guancavelica*, because when they have been there a while, the Quick-silver does so penetrate into their Bodies, that most of them have a trembling and die stupid. The Cruelties of the Corregidores and Curates have also obliged many to go and join the neighbouring *Indian* Nations that are not conquered, not being any longer able to endure the tyrannical Dominion of the *Spaniards* *. Let us therefore in the last Place enquire into the Nature of those Hardships which they suffer; and what Encouragement a foreign Power may receive from thence in an Attempt to conquer a Part or the Whole of the *Spanish* Dominions.

The *Romish* Religion, which they have been compelled to embrace, has not yet taken deep Root in the Hearts of most of them, for they retain a great Inclination towards their ancient Idolatry; some are often discovered, who still adore the Sun, their ancient Deity. However they are naturally docible, and capable of receiving

* *Frez.* p. 271, & seqq.

right Impressions as to Manners and Doctrine, if they had good Examples before their Eyes : but being ill-instructed, and what is worse, observing that those, who teach them, do by their Actions give the Lie to what their Mouths utter, they know not what to believe. In short, when they are forbidden having-to-do with Women, and see the Curate keep two or three, they must deduce this natural Consequence; that either he does not believe what he says, or that it is a Matter of small Consequence to transgress the Law.

The Ro-
mish Cler-
gy

Besides, the Curate is to them, not a Pastor to take Care of, and endeavour to ease them ; but a Tyrant who goes hand-in-hand with the *Spanish* Governors, to squeeze and draw from them all he is able ; who makes them work for him, without any Reward for their Pains ; but instead of it, upon the least Disgust cudgels them severely. There are certain Days in the Week, on which the *Indians*, pursuant to an Ordinance of the King of *Spain*, are obliged to come to be catechized.

Tyrants
over them,

chized. If they happen to arrive somewhat late, the Curate's brotherly Correction is a good thrashing bestowed without Ceremony, even in the Church: so that to gain the Curate's Favour, every one of them brings his Present, either of Maiz, that is, *Indian-Wheat*, for his Mules; or of Fruit, Grain, or Wood, for his House.

If they are to bury the Dead, or administer the Sacraments, they have several ^{and compulsory Means} Methods to enhance their Dues, as making of Stations, or performing certain Ceremonies, to which they affix a Price. They have even preserv'd the Remains of the ancient Idolatry: such is their Custom of carrying Meat and Drink to the Graves of the Dead; so that the *Indian* Superstition has only changed its Aspect, by becoming a Ceremony advantageous to the Curates. If the Friars go into the Country, a questing for their Monastery, they ^{to fleece them.} do it like the Strollers of an Army: they first take Possession of what is for their Turn; and if the *Indian* Owner will not freely part with such extorted Alms, they change

change their Intreaty into Reproaches, attended with Blows, in order to compel him.

Jesuits
rule them

The *Jesuits* in their Missions behave themselves with more Discretion and Dexterity. By their obliging Behaviour, they have gained the Ascendant over the *Indians* so intirely, that they do what they will with them; besides, as they give a good Example, those People are fond of the Yock, and many of them become Converts. Those Missioners would be really praise-worthy, were they not accused of labouring only for their own Advantage, as they have done near *La Paz*, among the *Yongos*, and the *Moxos*: among whom they convert some to the Faith, and make many Subjects to the Society; so that they permit no other *Spaniards* to be among them, as they have done in *Paraguay*: but their Reasons as follow may be seen in the *Lettres Edifiantes & Curieuses* *.

by subtil
Arts.

* Tome 8.

“ As

“ As it has been found by long Expe-^{exclude all}
 “ rience, that the *Indians* have received ^{*Spaniards*}
 “ great Injury from the Intercourse of the
 “ *Spaniards*, who either treat them very
 “ severely, putting them to hard Labour,
 “ or scandalize them by their licentious
 “ and disorderly Life; a Decree has been
 “ obtain’d from his Catholic Majesty, for-
 “ bidding all the *Spaniards* to enter the
 “ Mission of the *Moxos* *, or to have any ^{from the}
 “ Communication with the *Indians* it ^{*Moxos,*}
 “ is compos’d of: so that if, either
 “ through Necessity or by Accident, any
 “ *Spaniard* enters within its Borders, the
 “ Father-Missioners, after having chari-
 “ tably received him, and exercised the
 “ Rights of Christian Hospitality, send
 “ him back into the Countries belonging
 “ to their Nation.”

This is a specious Pretence; but the ^{found a}
 Example of *Paraguay* seems to discover ^{Dominion}
 another End: for it is known that the

* A very great Nation of *Indians* in the Country of
 the *Amazons*, and bordering on *Peru*, in the Parallel
 of *Lima*.

Society have made themselves Masters of a great Kingdom *, lying between *Brazil* and the River of *Plate*; where they have fettled so good a Government, that the *Spaniards* have never been able to penetrate into it; tho' the Governors of *Buenos Ayres* have made several Attempts by Order of the Court of *Spain*. In short, besides their good Discipline, they have gotten among them *Europeans* skilful in making Arms, and in all other Trades necessary in a Common-wealth, who have taught them to the Natives. They breed-up the Youth as is done in *Europe*, teaching them *Latin*, Music, Dancing, and other proper Exercises. This *Frezier* had from good Hands.

Indians ill treated,

The Curates are but one Half of the Misfortune of the *Indians* of *Peru*: the *Corrigidores* or Governors treat them in the harshest Manner, as they have always done, notwithstanding the Prohibitions of the

* There is an Account of this Settlement added to the *English* Translation of *Frezier's* Voyage, p. 323.

King of *Spain*. *Herrera*, at the Year 1551, says, *the King commanded, that no Viceroy, or other Minister, should make Use of the Service of Indians, without paying them Wages.* And in another Place *, *that no Man passing through Indian Dwellings, or Towns, should receive Provisions from them unless freely given, or paying the Value thereof.* Nevertheless they oblige the *Indians* and pil-
 laged by
 to work for, and serve, them in the Trade they drive, without giving them any thing, not even a Subsistence: thus they cause prodigious Numbers of Mules to be brought from *Tukuman* and *Cbili*, which they sell at an excessive Rate to the *Indians* of their respective Precincts, whom they force to buy their own Labour, nor dare they procure them another Way.

The Authority which the King allows the Go-
 vernors
 and
 them of selling such *European Commodities* as the *Indians* have Occasion for, within their own Jurisdiction, supplies them with another Means of being vexatious: thus, when they have not ready Money,

* Decad 4. lib. 4.

they take-up Goods on Trust of their Friends, who sell them at three Times their Value; because, in Case of Death, they run a Hazard of losing the Debt, as happens almost daily in that Country. It is easy to judge how much they afterwards raise the Price upon the *Indians*; and because they are disposed by way of Lots, or Species, the poor *Indian* must by fair or foul Means buy a Piece of Cloth, or such other Commodity as is allotted him, whether he has Occasion for it or not.

all other
Spaniards

The Governors are not the only Persons who presume to pillage the *Indians*: the Merchants and other *Spaniards* * who travel, boldly take from them what they please; and generally without paying for it, unless in Blows, if the Owners dare to speak one Word. This is an ancient Custom, which is not used the less for having been prohibited; so that in many Places, those People, worn-out with Vexations, keep nothing in their Houses, not even to eat. They sow no more Maiz, or

* *Criolians* without Doubt as well as others.

Indian

Indian Corn, than is requisite for the Family, hiding in some Caves the Quantity they know by Experience they will have Occasion for throughout the Year; and the Father and Mother, who alone are in the Secret, go every Week to bring-out a Week's Allowance.

Besides, the *Spanish* Party is somewhat ^{insulted} reinforced by the great Number of Black-^{by} Slaves brought from *Guinea* and *Angola*, by way of *Portobello* and *Panama*, where are the Factories of the Contractors. The Reason is, that not being permitted to keep the *Indians* as Slaves, they have less Regard for them than the Blacks; who cost them large Sums, and in whose Number consists the greater Part of their Wealth and Grandeur. Those Blacks being sensi-^{the Ne-} ble of the Affection of their Masters, imi-^{grees} tate their Behaviour, in respect of the *Indians*, and take upon them an Ascendant over them*; which occasions an impla-

* They also in some Parts are a Terror to their Masters, particularly at *Guatemala*, which City hath often been in Fear of them. See *Gage's Survey of the West Indies*, Octavo, ch. 18. p. 288.

who hate
them,

cable Hatred betwixt the two Nations. The Laws of the Kingdom have also provided, that there should be no Alliances, or any carnal Communication between them; under Penalty to the Male Negroes of having their Genitals cut-off, and to the Females of being severely bastinado'd: Thus the Black-Slaves, who in other Colonies are Enemies to the Whites, here take-part with their Masters. However they are not permitted to wear any Weapons; lest they should make an ill Use of them, as has been sometimes seen.

driven to
Despair;

There is no Doubt but these People, being driven to Despair by the Severity of the *Spanish* Yoke, only wish for an Opportunity to shake it off. *Do you imagine, said the Scythians to Alexander the Great, that those you conquer can love you. There is never any Affection between the Master and the Slave; the Right of making War ever*

with for a
Change;

continues in the midst of Peace. Nay, from Time to Time they make Attempts at *Kusko*, where they are the main-part of the City: but it being expressly forbidden
the

the greatest of them to carry Arms, that ^{yet afraid} is Sword and Dagger, without a particular ^{to rise;} Licence; and being besides nothing courageous, the *Spaniards* know how to appease them with Treats, and to amuse them with fair Promises. *Herrera* * says, this Ordinance was made in Favour of the *Indians*, who often killed and wounded one another in their drunken Fits, to which they are much addicted †.

Gage, who resided twelve Years in *New Spain*, and discharged the Function of a Priest in several Parts of that extensive Country, had a better Opportunity than most *Europeans* of knowing the Oppressions which the *Indians* suffer from the *Spaniards*: Although, says this Author, the ^{treated} Kings of *Spain* have never yielded that ^{like} ^{Slaves;} the *Indians* should be Slaves, as some would advise; yet their Lives are as full of Bitterness as is the Condition of Slaves: For frequently after toiling for the *Spaniards* they for their Pains receive many Blows, some Wounds, and little or no Wages. *Gage*

* At the Year 1551. † *Frez.* p. 263, & seqq.

knew several, who impatient of such Usage, have suddenly lain-down upon their Beds, and refused to take any Sort of Nourishment, resolving to starve themselves to Death; as some of them did, notwithstanding all his Persuasions, which had Effect on others.

forced to
serve;

As there are not *Spaniards* enough to do the Work relating to their Trade and Farms, in so large a Country, and all are not able to buy Slaves, they say they are constrained to make Use of *Indians*, whom they pay for their Labour. Accordingly a Partition of *Indian* Labourers is made every *Monday*, or *Sunday* in the Afternoon, to the *Spaniards*, according to their several Farms, Employments, or other Occupations.

punished if
absent.

Altho' this Partition is made without Consent of the *Indians*; yet if any of them runs from his Master, before the Week is out, he is, on Complaint, tied by the Hands to a Post in the Market-place, and there whipt upon his bare Back. But if the poor *Indian* complains that the *Spaniard* cheated him of his Shovel, Ax, Bill, Mantle or
Wages,

Wages, he shall find no Redress; altho' ^{Cruel Usage,} the Order runs equally in Favour of both *Indian* and *Spaniard*. Thus the poor *Indians* are sold for Three-pence a Piece *, to undergo a whole Week's Slavery, that is whatever their Masters shall command; and not permitted to return at Nights to their Wives, although their Work should lie not above a Mile from the Town where they live: Nay, some are carried ten or twelve Miles from their Home, and must not return 'till *Saturday-Night* late. The Wages appointed them for six Days is five Rials, or Half a Crown, which will scarce find them in Meat and Drink.

It would grieve one's Heart to see how, ^{Great Injustice,} in that Week's Service, those poor Wretches are often wronged and abused, by the cruel *Spaniards*. Some visiting their Wives at Home, whilst their poor Husbands are digging Abroad; others whipping them for their slow working. Some wounding them with their Swords, or breaking their

* So much the Officer has from the Person who makes Use of them.

Heads for making a proper Answer in their own Behalf; others stealing from them their Tools: some cheating them of half, others of all their Wages; alledging, that their Service cost them half a Rial, and yet their Work is not well-performed.

and Op-
pression.

Gage knew some who made a common Practice of this. Although their Wheat was sown, and they had very little Work to do, yet they would have Home with them their Compliment of *Indians*, whom they preyed upon in this Manner. On Monday and Tuesday they would make them cut and bring on their Backs, as much Wood as would serve them all that Week. Then on Wednesday at Noon (knowing the great Desire of the *Indians* to go Home to their Wives) would ask, what they would give for Liberty to go and do their own Work? The *Indians* would joyfully give some one Rial, others two: And thus the tricking *Spaniard*, besides having his Work done, and his House supplied with Firing, would get out of them Money enough to buy Meat, and Chocolate for two Weeks. Some

Some who have no Work themselves, ^{Farther} will sell them for that Week to such as ^{Instances} have, at a Rial each ; which he who buys them, will be sure to stop out of their Wages. They are in the like slavish manner obliged in all Towns to attend Passengers and Travellers to the next Stage ; whether to conduct their Mules, or carry on their Backs some heavy Burthen, for their Employers ; who at the Journey's End will pick some Quarrel with them, and so send them back with Blows and Stripes instead of Pay. They will make those Wretches ^{of their} carry a Petaca, or leathern Trunk, and ^{Misery.} Chest of above a hundred Weight, on their Backs a whole Day ; nay some two or three Days together. They tie the Chest on each Side with Ropes, having a broad Leather in the middle, which they cross over the Fore-part of their Head : so that the Weight lying thus on their Head and Brows, causes the Blood to settle in the Foreheads of some, and fleas-off the Skin ; while the leather Girt wears-off the Hair on the Top of their Heads.

These

these People are known by their Baldness, from whence they are called Tamemez.

Driven to
Extremes.

Under these Hardships they are still crying-out to God for Justice, and Liberty. Their only Comfort is in their Priests and Friars, who for their own Ends frequently quiet them, when ready to mutiny; persuading them by artful Insinuations, to bear for God's Sake, and the Good of the Commonwealth, the heavy Burthens which are laid on them*.

Calmed
by the Fri-
ers.

It was thus that in the Year 1632, they appeased the *Indians*, who in many Parts of *Jukatan* were on the Point of rebelling against the Governor; because he forced them to bring in their Fowls and Turkeys, Honey and Wax, at his own Price, that he might sell them again at a higher Rate. Upon this they betook themselves to the Woods and Mountains; where they continued some Months in a Kind of Rebellion; till the *Franciscan* Friars, who have there great Power over them, prevail-

* See *Gage's Survey of the West Indies*, p. 312, & seq.

ed on them to return, on the Governor's Promise of a general Pardon, and better Usage for the future *.

Many *Spaniards* make-use of Craft to ^{Robbed and cheat-} plunder them; and knowing they are im-^{ed} moderately fond of Wine, go about the Country selling a sophisticated Sort, though contrary to Law. When they perceive them fuddled and able to drink no more, they will make them pay double the Price, and cause them to lie down and sleep, during which Time they pick their Pockets. Thus they are served at *Guatemala* †, by those who keep the *Bodegones*, (a Sort of Taverns, which are no better than a Chandler's-shop; for besides Wine, they sell Candles, Fish, Salt, Cheese and Bacon) and ^{by the} if they do not take it all patiently, ^{*Spaniards.*} are turned-out of Doors with Blows and Stripes. While *Gage* was there, one of those Fellows, named *Juan Ramos*, was reported to have gotten 20,000 Duckets in that manner, and gave 8000 with a Daughter at her Marriage. Yet to make

* The same Ch. 13. p. 162: † City in *New-Spain*.

drunk,

drunk, rob, and occasion the Death of the poor *Indians*, adds our Author, are but Peccadillos among those *Spaniards*, who value the Death of one of them no more than they do that of a Sheep or Bullock *.

Cause of
Oppref-
fion,

arising
from Fear.

The great Oppression of the *Spaniards* over the *Indians*, according to *Gage*, is owing to the Fear of their Numbers, they being at least a Thousand to one *Spaniard*, and daily increase, as well in Children as Wealth. The *Spaniards* are suspicious, lest growing too mighty, they should either rise-up of themselves, or join some Enemy against them : And therefore they are not allowed the Use of even Bows and Arrows. But the same Policy of disarming them, which secures the *Spaniards*, will secure any Invader against them ; and so what they propose as their Safety, may prove their Ruin, by rendring such Multitudes of *Indians* of no use to them on such an Occasion.

* The same Ch. 19. p. 324. & seq.

As for the *Spaniards* themselves, (who ^{Spanish} out of their few Towns and Cities are ^{Power} _{small,} but thinly scattered over those spacious Countries) they would make but a Handful of an Army; then of that Handful very few would be found able or fitting Men; nor could those able Men do much without the Help of Guns and Ordnance: but should their own oppressed People side against them, soon would they be swallowed-up both from within and without.

By this, saith *Gage*, it may easily appear ^{Conquest} how groundless is the Assertion of those, ^{easier} _{now,} who say it is more difficult to conquer *America* now, than it was in the Time of *Cortez*: because then there were none but bare and naked *Indians* to fight-against; whereas at present there are both *Spaniards* and *Indians* to encounter-with. But this, continues the Author, is a false Argument: For then the *Indians* were trained up in War, which they waged among themselves; and knew well how to use their Bows and Arrows, Darts and other Weapons: they were likewise desperate in their

than formerly.

Fights and single Combats, as may appear from the Histories of those Times: but now they are unarmed, oppressed, and cowardised, being frightened with the Noise of a Musquet, nay with a sour Look from a *Spaniard*. From them therefore there is nothing to fear: neither is any Thing to be apprehended from the *Spaniards*, who from all the vast Dominions of *Guatemala* *, are not able to raise five Thousand fighting Men, or to defend the many Passages into that Country; which might be over-run by an Enemy entring in many Places at once, while the *Spaniards* could oppose them but in one. On such an Occasion their own Slaves, the Blacks, would without doubt readily turn-against them, in order to obtain their Liberty. Lastly, the *Criolians* would rejoice in such a Day, as they would choose to live in Freedom under a foreign People, rather than to be longer oppressed by those of their own Blood †.

* In *New Spain*.

† *Gage* as before, Ch. 19. p. 310, & seq.

With Regard to the *Criolians* (or *Criolios* ^{*Criolios*} ^{Hatred.} *lios*, as that Author calls them,) he affirms their Hatred to the *Spaniards* to be so great, that nothing could be of more Use to any other Nation, which should attempt to conquer *America*.

The Cause of this deadly Hatred is owing to a Jealousy, which the *Spaniards* have ever had of the *Criolios* Inclination to withdraw themselves, first from the Commerce with *Spain*, and then throw-off the Government in which they find they are never to share. For although many of ^{Never preferred in} them are of the chiefest Houses of *Spain*, yet none are ever preferred to any Dignity. Nor are they only thus kept out of Offices, but daily affronted by the *Spaniards*, as Persons incapable of managing Affairs of Government *, and termed half *Indians* by them.

This general Contempt hath also spread ^{State or Church} itself in the Church, where no *Criolio* Priest is scarce ever preferred to be a Bi-

* Are they to be pitied, who themselves treat the *Indians* so barbarously?

till of
late.

shop, or even Canon in a Cathedral. So likewise in the religious Orders, they have for many Years past endeavoured to keep the Natives from becoming the Majority in their Convents, by making their Admission difficult. And although they had been forced to receive some of them, yet still the Provincials, the Priors, and all the Superiors, to a Man, were born in *Old Spain*; till now lately, that certain Provinces, having gotten the upper Hand and filled their Cloisters with *Criolios*, utterly refuse to admit the Supplies of *Spanish* Missions, which formerly were sent unto them, and are still sent to others.

With for
new Ma-
sters.

This partial Treatment from the *Spaniards*, the *Criolians* look on as a Kind of Slavery; which so exasperates them, that they would readily join with any foreign Power to shake-off their Subjection. *Gage* had often heard them say, they would rather be subject to any other Prince, nay to the *Hollanders*, than to the *Spaniards*, if they thought they might enjoy their Religion: others wished, that the *Dutch*,

when they took *Truxillo* in *Honduras*, had continued there and entred farther into the Land; saying, they should have been welcome to them; and that the Religion, which they enjoyed with so much Slavery, had no Sweetness in it.

This mortal Hatred betwixt these two ^{Rebellion in Mexico.} Sorts of *Spaniards*, made the *Criolios* so ready to join in 1634, against the Marquis of *Gelves*, Viceroy of *Mexico*, in the Tumult of that City, wherein they cleaving to *Don Alonso de Zerna* the Archbishop, caused the Viceroy to fly for his Life; and would then have utterly rooted-out the *Spanish* Government, had not some Priests dissuaded them from it. In short, the chief Actors were the *Criolios*, who are and will be always watching any Opportunity to free themselves from the *Spanish* Yoke*.

From these Notices which we find in- ^{Conquest of America} terspersed through *Gage's* Survey, that Au-
thor, who wrote in *Cromwell's* Time, took Occasion to incite his Countrymen to at-

* *Gage*, Ch. 4, p. 20. & seq. Also Ch. 12. p. 136, 141, and 145.

tempt a Conquest of the *Spanish* Dominions in *America*. In his Preface, after censuring the Oversight of our *Henry VII*, who, though in Peace, and abounding with Riches, rejected the Offer of *Columbus* to discover that Continent *, while *Ferdinando* of *Arragon* embraced it, at a Time when he was wholly taken-up with his Wars against the *Moors*, and so needy, that he was forced to borrow a few Crowns of a very mean Person, towards forwarding that Expedition ; after this, I say, he gives them to understand, that the Thing may still be effected, provided they lay-hold of proper Opportunities : That their Possession of *Barbadoes* and other *Caribbe-Islands*, have not only advanced their Journey the better Part of the Way ; but also fitted their People for the Undertaking, by inuring them to the Climate.

exceeding
easy

to the *Engl*.
“ Neither is the Difficulty so great, continues he, as some may imagine ; for I dare be bold to affirm it knowingly, that with the same Pains and Charge which

* This is a common Mistake : the Offer came too-late:
“ they

“ they have been at, in planting one of
“ those petty Islands, they might have
“ conquered so many great Cities and
“ large Territories on the main Conti-
“ nent, as might very well merit the
“ Title of a Kingdom *.”

In another Place he observes, that he ^{Reproach-}
had often heard the *Spaniards* express their ^{ed with}
^{Sloth.}
Wonder, that the *English* (settled on the
Coast of *North America*) did penetrate no
further into the main Land; adding this
Reflection: *Surely either they fear the Indi-*
ans, or else are content, out of a little poultry
Tobacco, to get as much as will maintain them
in Laziness †.

After all it remains a Question, whether it ^{If their}
would be the Interest of any other *European* ^{Interest,}
Nation, to be in Possession of the *Spanish*
Dominions in *America*; or of the *Europe-*
an Powers in general, to suffer them to be
in any other Hands. For 'tis thought on
one Side, that the Acquisition of so much
Wealth to any other Nation but the *Spa-*
niards, (who are obliged to expend most ^{or if prac-}
^{ticable.}

* Preface to *Gage's Survey*. † *Gage*, Ch. 13. p. 161.

of it in procuring those Necessaries, which their Pride and Laziness make them stand in need of) would enable them to conquer the rest of *Europe*: On the other 'tis presumed, that the same Cause would produce the same Effect; and that such Nation, by becoming Masters of the *Spanish* Wealth, would with it inherit their Contempt of Industry.



APPEN-

APPENDIX.

A full Account of the late dreadful Earthquake at Port-Royal in Jamaica; in two Letters written * by the Minister of that Place, from a-board the *Granada* in Port-Royal Harbour.

The first Letter dated June 22, 1692.

Dear Friend,

I Doubt not but you will both from Gazetts, ^{Havock} and Letters, hear of the great Calamity ^{through} that hath befallen this Island by a terrible Earthquake, on the 7th Instant, which hath thrown down almost all the Houses, Churches, Sugar-Works, Mills, and Bridges through the whole Country. It tore the Rocks and Mountains, destroyed some whole Plantations, and threw them into the Sea. But *Port-Royal* had much the greatest Share in this terrible Judgment of God: I will therefore be more particular in

* These were licensed the 9th of Sept. the same Year, and printed at London on a half Sheet of Paper, for *Jacob Tonson*.

giving you an Account of its Proceedings in this Place, that you may know what my Danger was, and how unexpected my Preservation.

Most at
Port-Royal.

On *Wednesday* the 7th of *June* I had been at Church reading Prayers, which I did every Day since I was Rector of *Port-Royal*, to keep-up some Shew of Religion among a most ungodly debauched People; and was gone to a Place hard by the Church, where the Merchants used to meet, and where the President of the Council was, who acts now in Chief till we have a new Governor. This Gentleman came into my Company, and engaged me to take a Glass of Wormwood Wine with him, as a Whet before Dinner.

Earth-
quake be-
gins.

He being my very great Friend, I staid with him. Hereupon he lighted a Pipe of Tobacco, which he was pretty long a taking; and not being willing to leave him before it was out, this detained me from going to Dinner to one Captain *Ruden's*, where I was to dine; whose House upon the first Concussion sunk into the Earth, and then into the Sea, with his Wife and Family, and some who were come to dine with him. Had I been there I had been lost. But to return to the President, and his Pipe of Tobacco. Before that was out, I found the Ground rowling and moving under my Feet, upon which I said, Lord, Sir, what's this? He replied very composedly, being a very grave Man, it is an Earthquake, be not afraid, it will soon be over: but it encreased, and we heard the Church and
Tower

The
Church
falls.

Tower fall ; upon which, we ran to save ourselves. I quickly lost him, and made towards *Morgan's* Fort, which being a wide open Place, I thought to be there securest from the falling Houses : But as I made toward it, I saw the Earth open and swallow-up a Multitude of People, and the Sea mounting-in upon us over the Fortifications.

I then laid aside all Thoughts of escaping, and resolved to make toward my own Lodging, there to meet Death in as good a Posture as I could : From the Place where I was, I was forced to cross and run-through two or three very narrow Streets. The Houses and Walls fell on each Side of me. Some Bricks came rowling over my Shoes, but none hurt me. When I came to my Lodging, I found there all Things in the same Order I left them ; not a Picture, of which there were several fair ones in my Chamber, being out of its place. I went to my Balcony to view the Street in which our House stood, and saw never a House down there, nor the Ground so much as crack'd. The People seeing me, cry'd out to me to come and pray with them. When I came into the Street every one laid-hold on my Cloaths and embraced me, that with their Fear and Kindness I was almost stifled. I persuaded them at last to kneel down and make a large Ring, which they did. I prayed with them near an Hour, when I was almost spent with the Heat of the Sun, and the Exercife. They then brought me a Chair ; the Earth working all the while

The Author's Resolution.

Prays in the Streets.

with new Motions, and Tremblings, like the Rowlings of the Sea; infomuch that sometimes when I was at Prayer I could hardly keep myself upon my Knees.

The
Wharf
funk.

By that Time I had been half an Hour longer with them, in setting before them their Sins and heinous Provocations, and seriously exhorting them to Repentance, there came some Merchants of the Place; who desired me to go aboard some Ship in the Harbour, and refresh myself, telling me that they had gotten a Boat to carry me off. I found the Sea had entirely swallowed-up the Wharf, with all the goodly Brick-houses upon it, most of them as fine as those in *Cheapside*, and two intire Streets beyond that. From the Tops of some Houses which lay levelled with the Surface of the Water, I got first into a Canoe, and then into a Long-boat, which put me aboard a Ship called the *Siam-Merchant*. There I found the President safe, who was overjoyed to see me; and continued that Night, but could not sleep for the Returns of the Earthquake almost every Hour, which made all the Guns in the Ship to jar and rattle.

Goes a-
board a
Ship.

The Peo-
ple's
Wicked-
ness.

The next Day I went from Ship to Ship to visit those who were bruised, and dying; likewise to do the last Office at the sinking of several Corps which came floating from the Point. This indeed hath been my sorrowful Employment ever since I came aboard this Ship with Design to come for *England*; we having had nothing but Shakings of the Earth, with Thunder and Lightning, and foul Weather ever since.

Besides

fides the People being so desperately wicked, it makes me afraid to stay in the Place: for that very Day this terrible Earthquake happened, as soon as Night came-on, a Company of lewd Rogues, whom they call Privateers, fell to breaking-open Ware-houses, and Houses deserted, to rob and rifle their Neighbours whilst the Earth trembled under them, and the Houses fell on some of them in the Act: and those audacious Whores who remain still upon the Place, are as impudent and drunken as ever.

Rob and
plunder.

I have been twice on Shoar to pray with the bruised and dying People, and to christen Children, where I met too many drunk and swearing. I did not spare them, nor the Magistrates neither, who have suffered Wickedness to grow to so great a Height. I have, I bless God, to the best of my Skill and Power, discharged my Duty in this Place, which you will hear from most Persons, who come from hence, I have preached so seasonably to them, and so plain. In the last Sermon I delivered in the Church, I set before them what would be the Issue of their Impenitence and Wickedness so clearly, that they have since acknowledged it was more like a Prophecy than a Sermon. I had, I confess, an Impulse on me to do it; and many Times I have preached in this pulpit, Things, which I never premeditated at Home, and could not, methought, do otherwise.

Author's
Diligence

to reclaim
them.

The Day when all this befel us was very clear, and afforded not the Suspicion of the least Evil; but in the Space of three Minutes, about half

The Town
drowned.

an

an Hour after eleven in the Morning, *Port-Royal*, the fairest Town of all the *English* Plantations, the best Emporium and Mart of this Part of the World, exceeding in its Riches, plentiful of all good Things, was shaken and shattered to Pieces, sunk-into and covered, for the greater Part, by the Sea, and will in a short Time be wholly eaten-up by it: for few of those Houses that yet stand, are left whole, and every Day we hear them fall, and the Sea daily encroaches upon it. We guess that by the falling of the Houses, opening of the Earth, and Inundation of the Waters, there are lost fifteen-hundred Persons, and many of good Note; of whom my good friend Attorney-General *Musgrove* is one, Provost-Marshal *Reves* another, my Lord Secretary *Reves* another. *Will. Turner*, *Thomas Turner's* Brother, is lost: Mr. *Swymer* escaped, but his House-mate, Mr. *Watts*, perished.

Numbers
destroyed.

State of
Jamaica.

I came, as I told you, on Board this Ship in Order to return Home: but the People are so importunate with me to stay, that I know not what to say to them. I must undergo great Hardships if I continue here, the Country being broken all to pieces and dissettled. I must live now in a Hut, eat Yams and Plantans for Bread, which I could never endure; drink Rumpunch and Water, which were never pleasing to me. I have written to send a younger Person, who may better endure the Fatigue of it than I can: but if I should leave them now, it would look very unnatural to do it in their Distress;

Distress; and therefore whatever I suffer I would not have such a Blame lie at my Door; so that I am resolved to continue with them a Year longer. They are going all in haste to build a new Town near the Rock in *Linnavea*, the Guardian of this Island. The *French* from *Pitugaveis* * did attack this Island on the North Side; but were all defeated and destroyed, it being about the Time of the Earthquake. French Invaders destroyed.

Second Letter, June 28, 1692.

Ever since that fatal Day, the most terrible that ever I saw in my Life, I have liv'd on Board a Ship; for the Shakings of the Earth return every now and then. Yesterday we had a very great one, but it seems less terrible on Ship-Board than on Shoar; yet I have ventured to *Port-Royal* no less than three Times since its Defolation, among the shattered Houses, to bury the dead, pray with the sick, and christen the Children. *Sunday* last I preached among them in a Tent, the Houses which remain being so shattered, that I durst not venture in them. The People are overjoyed to see me among them, and wept bitterly when I preached: I hope by this terrible Judgment, God will make them reform their Lives, *for there was not a more ungodly People on the Face of the Earth.* The quaking continues. Most profligate People.

It is a sad Sight to see all this Harbour, one of the fairest and goodliest I ever saw, covered with the dead Bodies of People of all Condi- Floating Carcasses.

* Or *Petit goavias*, in *Hispaniola*.

ons, floating up and down without Burial: for our great and famous Burial-place, called the Palifadoes, was destroyed by the Earthquake; which dashing to Pieces the Tombs, whereof there were hundreds in that Place, the Sea washed the Carcasses of those, who had been buried, out of their Graves. Multitudes of rich Men are utterly ruined, whilst many, who were poor, by watching Opportunities, and searching the wracked and sunk Houses, (even almost while the Earthquake lasted, and Terror was upon all the considerable People) have gotten great Riches.

Rich ruined,
poor enriched.

We have had Accounts from several Parts of these Islands, of the Mischiefs done by the Earthquake. From St. *Anns* we hear of above 1000 Acres of Woodland changed into the Sea, and carrying with it whole Plantations. But no Place suffered like *Port-Royal*; where whole Streets (with Inhabitants) were swallowed-up by the opening Earth, which then shutting upon them, squeezed the People to Death. And in that Manner several are left buried with their Heads above Ground; only some Heads the Dogs have eaten: others are covered with Dust and Earth, by the People who yet remain in the Place, to avoid the Stench.

Whole Streets
swallowed.

People buried
alive.

Thus I have told you a long and a sad Story; and God knows what worse may happen yet. The People tell me, that they hear great Bellowings and Noises in the Mountains; which makes some very apprehensive of an Eruption of Fire: if so, it will, I fear, be more destructive than the Earthquake. I am afraid to stay, and yet I know

Fiery Ir-
ruptions
feared.

I know not how, in Point of Conscience, at such a Juncture as this, to quit my Station.

Thus far the Minister's Letters : of whom, ^{Jews in Danger.} among the Accounts of this Earthquake sent from *Port-Royal* to the Royal Society at *London*, I find mention to the following Effect. As soon as the violent Shake was over, the Minister desired all People to join with him in Prayer; and amongst them were several Jews who kneeled and answered as the rest did: nay, the Author was told that they were heard to call upon *Jesus Christ*; a Thing (says he) worth Ob- ^{Call on Christ.} servation *!

It may not be amiss from the same Fund to add a few Particulars, in order to give the Reader a more complete Idea of that dreadful Catastrophe, and illustrate the Nature of such surprizing Phænomena. One of the Correspondents writes thus :

A great Part of *Port-Royal* is sunk †: that ^{Port-Royal sunk.} where the Wharfs § were, is now some Fathoms deep under Water. All the Street where the Church stood is overflowed; so that the Water is arisen as high as the upper Rooms of those Houses which are standing.

* *Philos. Transf.* N° 209. p. 85. *Lowth. Abridg.* Vol. II. p. 412.

† Another says nine Parts in ten of the Town was shook down, and drowned in two Minutes Time.

§ The Account from whence the former Note was taken, says, the Wharf-Side was swallowed in less than one Minute, and that very few escaped there.

The Earth, when it opened, swallowed-up People, and they rose in other Streets; some in the Middle of the Harbour, and yet were saved: Although at the same Time, I believe there were lost above two thousand Whites and Blacks. In the North, above one thousand Acres of Land sunk, and thirteen People with it. All our Houses were thrown down all-over the Island, that we were forced to live in Huts*.

People
swallowed
up.

The two great Mountains, at the Entrance into 16 Mile-walk, fell, and meeting, stopt the River: so that it was dry from that Place to the Ferry for a whole Day; and vast quantities of Fish were taken-up, greatly to the Relief of the distressed (and terrified inhabitants.) At *Yellows*, a great Mountain split, and falling into the level Land, covered several Settlements, and destroyed nineteen white People.

Hills fall
and meet.

One of the Persons, whose Name was *Hopkins*, had his Plantation removed half a Mile from the Place where it formerly stood, and now good Provisions grow upon it †.

Farms re-
moved.

The surprizing Accidents mentioned in the above Paragraph are confirmed by the Accounts of others. Dr. *Morley* writes, that in several Places of the Country the Earth gaped prodigiously. He adds, that on the North Side the Planters Houses, with the greater Part of their Plantations, (and the Planters Houses are not very near to one another) were swallowed

Others
sink.

* Doubtless those of the Negroes which stood the Shock.

† Phil. Transf. as before p. 88. Abridg. p. 411.

Houses,

Houses, People, Trees, all up in one Gape; instead of which appeared for some Time a great Pool or Lake of Water, covering above 1000 Acres *: but that this Lake is since dried up, and nothing is now seen but a loose Sand or Gravel, without any the least Mark, or Sign left whereby one may judge that either a Tree, House, or any Thing else had ever stood there †.

Another Account takes Notice that the Road from *Spanish* Town to 16 Mile Walk lies along the River; and that the two Mountains about Midway which were almost perpendicular, especially on the other Side the Stream, were by the violent Shake of the Earthquake joined-together, which stopt the Passage of the River, and forced it to seek another Channel, a great Way in-and-out amongst the Woods and Savana's. The same Writer adds, that the Mountains at *Yel-lows* fared no better than those of 16 Miles walk: that a great Part of one of them falling down, drove all the Trees before it: that at the Foot of the Mountain, a Plantation was wholly overthrown and buried in it; and that the Mountains in *Leguania* fell in several Places, and in some very steep §.

The sinking of Lands and falling of Hills is a common Effect of Earthquakes. In those two dreadful ones which happened in *Sirily* on

* Doubtless the 1000 Acres abovementioned;

† Phil. Transf. p. 89. Abridg. p. 416.

§ Phil. Transf. p. 88. Abridg. p. 413.

the 9th and 11th of *January* 1693, a Piece of Ground half a Mile long sunk near nine Inches, and ended in a very deep circular Gulph or Swallow *, like the Lake before-mentioned. A River likewise which ran through a long Valley was stopped-up like that near *Port-Royal* by the Fall of two very great Rocks, which met so exactly as to close up the Valley, and stop the Current of the River; which not finding any Passage, filled-up the Valley to the Top of the Rocks that were thrown-down, and now runs over them, forming a Lake three Miles round of a considerable Depth.

of the
Kind.

Walls leap
forward

and stand
upright.

I cannot forbear citing one more surprizing Effect, mentioned in the Account of that Earthquake, communicated to the *Royal-Society* by *Vincentius Bonajutus*, a Nobleman of *Sicily*, which looks still more like the Sports of Nature. He tells us that in many Plains and level Places, very high Walls leaped from their Foundations above two Paces; leaving the whole Space perfectly clear and free from Rubbish, as if they had been lift-up at once, and carried thither. And that in *Syracuse*, two side-Walls of a small House, jumped-afunder; the one upright and stood upon its Bottom, at a great Distance from its former Place: and the other flew-away so as to make an Angle with its Companion, to the Wonder of the Beholders of so extravagant an Accident †.

* *Phil. Transf.* N^o 207, p. 2. *Abridg.* p. 408.

† The same *Abridg.* p. 407.

But

But let us return to the Earthquake in *Jamaica*.

The following Relation will give the Reader an Idea of the terrible and sudden Manner in which Houses and People were swallowed-up. The Writer was a Sufferer himself. He lost all his People and Goods, his Wife and two Men: only one white Maid escaped; who informed him that her Mistress was in her Closet, two Pair of Stairs high: that being sent into the Garret, where was Mrs *B.* and her Daughter, she there felt the Earthquake: that upon this, she bid her (Mrs *B.*) take-up her Child, and run down; but turning-about, met the Water at the Top of the Garret-Stairs: for the House, adds he, sunk downright, and is now near 30 Foot under Water *. This Gentleman and his Son went that Morning to *Liguania*; by which Means they were saved. However the Earthquake took them about Mid-way, when they were near being overwhelmed by a swift-rolling Sea six Foot above the Surface, without any Wind, which forced them back to *Liguania*. There he found all the Houses even with the Ground, except those of the Negroes †.

According to Dr. *Morley* it was thought that there were lost in all Parts of the Island 2000 People; and that had the Shake happened in the Night, very few would have escaped alive §.

* He should have told us how the Maid escaped.

† *Phil. Transf.* N^o 209. p. 83, *Abridg.* p. 411.

§ *Abridg.* p. 417.

General
Sickness

and Mor-
tality.

Noise and
Smell de-
scribed.

Sulphure-
ous Mat-
ter
thrown up

But the Mortality which ensued the great Earthquake (for they had little ones daily,) made greater Havock than the Earthquake itself. By an Account dated the 23d of *Sept.* following, almost half the People, who escaped at *Port-Royal*, were since dead of a malignant Fever, from Change of Air, want of dry Houses, warm Lodging, proper Medicines, and other Conveniences *. Dr. *Morley* observes that this Sickness (supposed to proceed from the hurtful Vapours belched from the many Openings of the Earth) spread all-over *Jamaica*, and became so general, that few escaped it. 'Tis thought it swept-away in many Parts of the Island 3000 Souls; most of them from *Kings-town* only †.

The same Gentleman takes-notice, that he had felt several lesser Shakes, and heard the Noise often; which is very loud, and, by those not used to hear it, may be easily taken for a ruffling Wind, or hollow rumbling Thunder: but he says it hath some puffing Blasts peculiar to itself, most like those of a Brimstone Match, when lighted; but in a much greater Degree, and such as a large Magazine of Brimstone may be supposed to make, when on-Fire. He adds, that in *Port-Royal*, and many Places all-over the Island, much sulphureous combustible Matter had been found, supposed to have been thrown out, upon the Opening of the Earth;

* The same, p. 411.

† The same, p. 419.

which

which upon the first Touch of Fire, would flame and burn like a Candle*.

We shall conclude the whole with Remarks ^{State of} on the Weather, both before and after the Earth- ^{the Wea-}quake. Dr. *Morley* observes, that the Year ^{ther} 1692 began in *Jamaica* with very dry and hot Weather, which continued till *May*, when there was very blowing Weather, and much Rain till the End of the Month. From that Time till the Earthquake happened, it was excessive hot, calm, and dry. We learn from another ^{before and} Hand, that the Weather was much hotter ^{after.} after the Earthquake than before; and that there appeared such an innumerable Quantity of Musquetoës, as had never been seen in the Island till then †.

* The same. p. 418.

† The same, p. 413.

F I N I S.

BOOKS lately printed for THOMAS OSBORNE,
in Gray's-Inn.

A GENERAL NATURAL HISTORY: or, new and accurate Descriptions of the Animals, Vegetables, and Minerals, of the different Parts of the World; made from the Bodies themselves, collected in a Number of Journies taken through the different Parts of this Kingdom, expressly for that Purpose; received from Correspondents in most Parts of the known World; or preserved in the *Museums* of the most celebrated Naturalists. With their Virtues and Uses, as far as hitherto certainly known, in Medicine and Mechanics: Illustrated by a general Review of the Knowledge of the Ancients, and the Discoveries and Improvements of later Ages in these Studies. Including the History of the *Materia Medica, Pictoria, and Tinctoria*, of the present and earlier Ages. As also Observations on the neglected Properties of many valuable Substances known at present, and Attempts to discover the lost Medicines, Pains, &c. of former Ages, in a Series of Critical Enquiries into the *Materia Medica* of the ancient *Greeks*. With Figures, elegantly engraved. A Work engaged in at the Desire of the most eminent Naturalists of the Age, and promoted by the Assistances of their Libraries and Museums. Containing the General History of Metals, Minerals, Stones, Earths, and all other Fossils. By *John Hill*, Author of the late Translation and Commentaries on *Theophrastus's History of Stones*.

N. B. There are a small Number on Royal Paper, Price two Pounds ten Shillings; and, for the Curious, the Prints of a few Setts will be coloured under the Author's particular Direction.

Price One Pound Five Shillings in Sheets the small Paper.

Where may be had, by the same Author, Price 3 s. 6 d.

THEOPHRASTUS's HISTORY of STONES. With an *English* Version, and Critical and Philosophical Notes, including the Modern History of *Gems, &c.* described by that Author, and of many other of the native Fossils. To which are added, *Two Letters*; one to Dr. *James Parsons*, F. R. S. on the Colours of the *Sapphire* and *Turquoise*; and the other to *Martin Folkes*, Esq; Doctor of Laws, and President of the Royal Society upon the different *Menstruums* on *Copper*. Both tending to illustrate the Doctrine of the *Gem's* being coloured by metalline Particles.

Now

Books printed for Thomas Osborne.

Now published compleat in Eight Volumes, in *Quarto*,
Price 15 s. 6 d. each Volume bound and gilt,

Dedicated to HIS MAJESTY,

II. The HARLEIAN MISCELLANY; consisting of a curious Collection of useful and entertaining Tracts from Manuscripts, occasional Writings, and scarce Pamphlets, which were found in the Library of the late Earl of *Oxford*. Containing a Variety of Subjects relating to History and Antiquity in general; Revolutions of States and Governments; Annals and Lives of several Princes and illustrious Persons; Memoirs and Characters of great Men, secret Intrigues, Treaties, Negotiations, Plots, and Conspiracies, extraordinary Events, Accidents, and Occurrences; public and private, at Home and Abroad; Discourses Moral, Philosophical, and Political; Dissertations upon Trade and Navigation; Inventions, Manufactures, Improvements and Discoveries in Art and Nature; Voyages, Travels, and Expeditions at Sea and Land; with Remarks and Observations upon the Religion, Laws, Customs, and Produce of foreign Nations; as also uncommon Adventures of Love and Gallantry, with occasional Essays of Wit and Humour, comprehending the Learning, Genius, Spirit and Temper of the Times for several Ages past. Interspersed with Critical and Explanatory Notes and Comments to illustrate the same.

III. The HISTORY of the FIVE INDIAN NATIONS of *CANADA*, which are dependent on the Province of *New York* in *America*, and are the Barrier between the *English* and *French* in that Part of the World. With Accounts of their Religion, Manners, Customs, Laws, and Forms of Government; their several Battles and Treaties with the *European* Nations; particular Relations of their several Wars with the other *Indians*; and a true Account of the present State of our Trade with them. In which are shewn the great Advantage of their Trade and Alliance to the *British* Nation, and the Intrigues and Attempts of the *French* to engage them from us; a Subject nearly concerning all our *American* Plantations, and highly meriting the Consideration of the *British* Nation at this Juncture. By the Hon. *Cadwallader Colden*, Esq; one of his Majesty's Council, and Surveyor-General of *New-York*. To which are added, Accounts of the several other Nations of *Indians* in *North-America*, their Numbers, Strength, &c. and the Treaties which have been lately made with them. A Work highly

Books printed for Thomas Osborne.

entertaining to all, and particularly useful to the Persons who have any Trade or Concern in that Part of the World, Price 6s.

IV. LETTERS and MEMORIALS of STATE, in the Reigns of Queen *Mary*, Queen *Elisabeth*, King *James*, King *Charles the First*, Part of the Reign of King *Charles the Second*, and *Oliver's* Usurpation. Written and collected by Sir *Henry Sidney*, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Ambassador into *France*, in the Reigns of *Edward the Sixth* and Queen *Elisabeth*; four Times Lord Justice of *Ireland*, and thrice Lord Deputy of that Realm, and Lord President of the Council in *Wales*. Also, by the famous Sir *Philip Sidney*; and his Brother Sir *Robert Sidney*, Lord Governor of *Flushing*, in the Reigns of Queen *Elisabeth* and King *James*; also Lord Chamberlain, and Earl of *Leicester*. And by *Robert* the second Earl of *Leicester*, Ambassador to the Courts of *Denmark*, the Princes of *Germany*, and to the King of *France*, in the Reign of King *Charles the First*, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. Likewise by his Sons, *Philip L.* Viscount, *Lisle*, constituted L. Lieutenant of *Ireland*, by Authority of Parliament, and one of the Council of State of the Commonwealth: And the honourable *Algernon Sidney*, one of the Council of State of the Commonwealth; and Ambassador to the Courts of *Denmark* and *Sweden*; and by the other Ministers of State, and great Men of those Times, with whom they held Correspondence. The whole containing a succinct Relation of the ancient State of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, with the Establishment of the *English* Interest there, in the Reign of Queen *Elisabeth*; and Characters of several Persons. Also Accounts of the Wars between the *Spaniards*, and the *States-General*, in the *Netherlands*: Negotiations between the Courts of *England* and *France*; the Intrigues and private History of King *Charles the First's* Court, with other remarkable Transactions, both at Home and Abroad, during those Times, not hitherto known. Faithfully transcribed from the Originals, at *Penshurst-Place* in *Kent*, the Seat of the Earls of *Leicester*; and from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for Business of State. To which are prefixed, Memoirs of the *Dudleys*, *Grey*, *Talbot*, *Beauchamp*, *Berkley*, and *Lisle*. With a Defence of *Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leicester*, wrote by Sir *Philip Sidney*. Collected from Records, their last Wills and Testaments, Original Papers, Authentic Manuscripts, and our most approved Historians. In two Volumes, Folio. By *Arthur Collins*, Esq. Price Two Guineas in Sheets.

N. B. That beautiful Print of Sir *Philip Sidney* may be had alone, Price Two Shillings.

